

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



9273

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

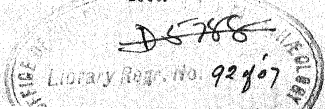
BP a 3
Ang/Han

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY PROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1900.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 91.73

Vol. 1. 8. 5.7

Call No. 59a3

Aug / ~~1944~~ Mar

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Āṅguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāta. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāta, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipātas. I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS., likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pali MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Āṅguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Phayre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versâ*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the *Anguttara* are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two *Nipātas* he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇), than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

² The reading in question, i. e. *dummaṅku* is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the *Āṅguttara* more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the *Āṅguttara* with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the *Āṅguttara*, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the *Āṅguttara*, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in 'dummañku'. This prefix gives to the word 'mañku', the original meaning of which is given by Böhtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füßen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—*Dummañku* signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are '*durabhimānin*', '*duravalepa*', '*durāgraha*'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummañku* occurs, *Dukanipāṭa* XVII, 1 (Part I, p. 98), he only says:—*dummañkūnaṃ ti dussilānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dasakanipāṭa* XXXI, 3 (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—*dummañkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāyā ti dummañkū nāma dussilapuggalā, ye mañkubhāvaṃ āpādamānā pi dukkheṇa āpajanti vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā na lajjanti, tesam niggahatthāya, and so on.* The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the *Āṅguttara* (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word *dummañkūya* (n.), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *dummañkubhāva*.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūraṇi*, to the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiṇi* (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Aṅguttara are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the navāṅgas, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the navāṅgas the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the pañcāṅgas or the caturaṅgas in the fifth and fourth Nipātas. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Aṅguttara, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the Aṭṭhakaniṭṭhā LXII and LXXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq.; p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the Dasakanipāṭa XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—*Ekādasanipāṭassa paṭhamādinī heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva kevalaṇ' c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāvirāgamadividhā bhinditvā ekādasanigāni katāni.*

those Suttas of the *Anguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work¹. If, however, I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —
M.V. VI, 31 (Vin. I, 233sq.)—VIII, XII (A. IV, 179sq.; cf. I, 62)
C.V. V, 3, 1 (Vin. II, 108)—V, CCIX (A. III, 251)
C.V. X, 1 (Vin. II, 253sq.)—VIII, LI (A. IV, 274sq.)
D. II § 93sq. (I, 81sq.)—III, 58 § 3sq. (A. I, 164sq.)
D. XI § 85 (I, 222)—VI, LIV § 5 (A. III, 368)
M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII, XX (A. IV, 17sq.)
M.P.S. I § 6—VII, XXI (A. IV, 21sq.)
M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII, LXX (A. IV, 308sq.); cf. S. V, 258sq.
M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII, LXIX (A. IV, 307sq.)
M.P.S. III § 24—32—X, XXIX § 6 (A. V, 61sq.; cf. IV, 305sq.; I, 40)
M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII, LXVI (A. IV, 306sq.; cf. I, 41)
M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A. II, 79sq.)
M. 6 (I, 33sq.)—X, LXXI (V, 131sq.)—III, 100 § 5—10 (A. I, 255sq.)
S. LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq.)—V, XLV (A. III, 51sq.)
[S. VI, 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149); XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq.)—X, LXXXIX § 3; IX, xxxix (A. V, 171; IV, 432sq.; transformed and enlarged). Itiv., Duk. I, 3 (p. 24sq.)—II, 1, 3 (A. I, 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —
Vin. II, 156; cf. S. I, 212—A. I, 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II, 2 (silam);—S. I, 2; 55—A. I, 155;—S. I, 149—A. V, 171; 174 (cf. I, 3); S.N. v. 657—660;—S. I, 167; 175—A. I, 167;—S. V, 405—A. II, 57;—S. I, 208; cf. Th. II, v. 31—A. I, 144;—Dhp. v. 54—A. I, 226; v. 85—89—A. V, 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V, 24)—Itiv. p. 82, 117—A. II, 14; p. 95sq.—A. II, 12; p. 100sq.—A. I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf. Dhp. v. 423); 167sq.; p. 102sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I, 132; II, 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II, 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e. g. the Puggala-Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgani, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the *Āṅuttara*: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punnapañha, v. 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapañha, and v. 1042 in III, 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapañha, their common head being called Parāyana.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV, 449 and introduced by the words:—*vuttam idam āvuso Pañcāla-candena devaputtena*. This chapter of the *Āṅg.* (IX, XLIX) expounds the moral meaning of the first *Pāda*. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by *Taṇhā* (Cupido), one of *Māra*'s daughters, as we learn from the *Mārasamyutta* (3, 5) in S. I, 126, is quoted in A. V, 46; 47 sq. under the name of *Kumāripaṇhā*, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the *Mahāpañhā* (pl.) in A. V, 54; 58. In the commentary we only read *Mahāpañhesū ti mahanta-atthapariggāhakesu pañhesu*. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e. g. in A. III, 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a *Dukkha-kkhandha-Sutta-Pariyāya* is mentioned in *Jāt.* II, 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the *Āṅuttara*: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical *Milinda-Pañha* the *Āṅuttara* is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the *Introd.* to vol. XXXV of the S.B.E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition), the *Āṅuttara* is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of *Ekuttara* (*Ekuttaranikāyavaralañcaka*, and *'nikāyavare*), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent *Nipāta*. The passages referred to are I, XIII, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V, 88), not X, v, 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the *Milinda*, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. *bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā*, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sq. of the *Introd.* above named, there is *inter alia* (*Mil.* p. 164) a quotation from the *Aggikkhandhūpama-Sutta* (A. IV, 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the *Āṅguttara* (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the *Tipiṭaka*. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the *Dasaka-Nipāta* the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the *Ekādasaka-Nipāta* the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first *Vagga*, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the *Āṅguttara*, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A. is given by Professor Fausbøll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the *Jātaka*, p. 237 sqq.), although *Jāt. I*, 148 refers to A. I, 24 (*Etadagam*), *Jāt. I*, 228 to A. IV, 392 sqq. (*Velāmakasutta*), *Jāt. II*, 262 silently to A. IV, 187 sq. (= *Vin. I*, 237), and in *Jāt. II*, 347 sqq. the *Paccuppanna-Vatthu* is borrowed from A. IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A. and other works to be found in the *Nettipakaraṇa*, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

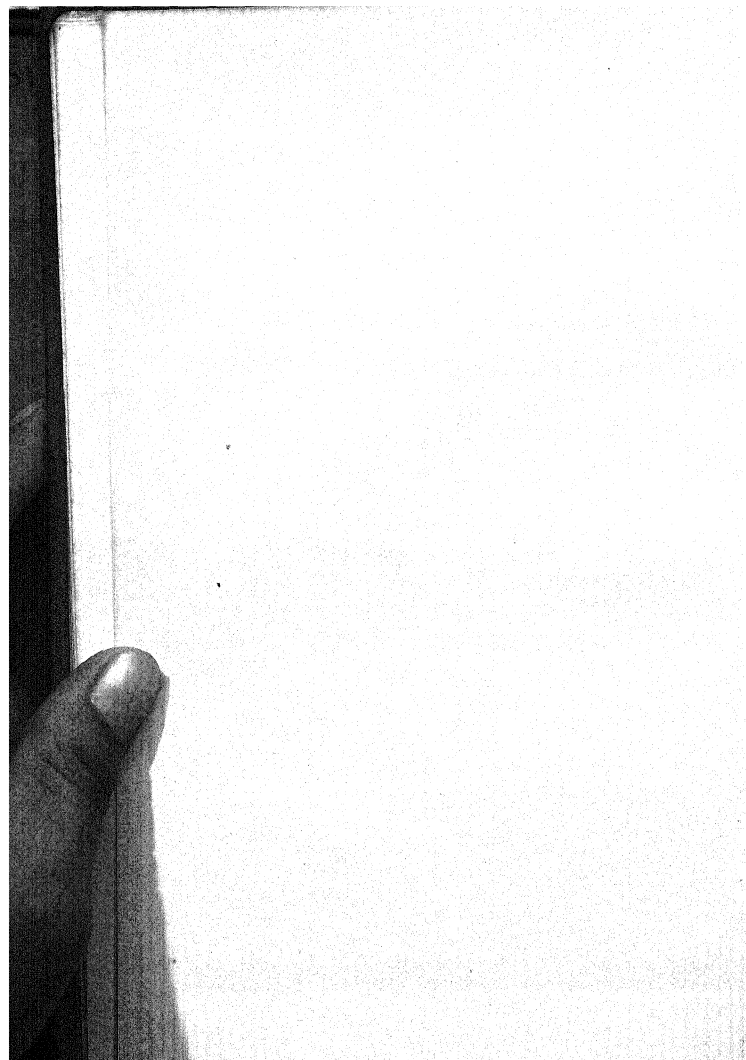
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	1
2. Nātha-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upāli-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Sacitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Akaṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga	222
13. Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhu-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga	249
18. Sādhu-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

Table of Contents.

XIII

	Page
2. Anussati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421
Corrections	423



AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam
etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni silāni kimāni-
saṃsāni' ti¹. 'Avippaṭisārattāni kho' Ānanda kusalāni
silāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni' ti². 'Avippaṭisāro pana bhante
kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso' ti³. 'Avippaṭisāro kho Ānanda
pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso' ti⁴. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana⁵ bhante
kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsan' ti³? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda
pītattam pītānisaṃsan' ti⁴. 'Pīti pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyā
kimānisaṃsā' ti³? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisaṃsā' ti⁶. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā
kimānisaṃsā' ti³? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā
sukhānisaṃsā' ti⁴. 'Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ
kimānisaṃsan' ti³? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M., atha kho.

² M. Ph. S. omit ti. ³ T. M., M., omit ti.

⁴ T. M., M., S. omit ti. ⁵ T. adds me.

⁶ T. M., S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsan' ti¹. 'Samādhi pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti³? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañānadassanānisamso' ti⁴. 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' ti⁶? 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsan' ti⁷. Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti⁸? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamso' ti⁹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avipparisāratthāni avipparisāranisamsāni, avipparisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamso, pāmujjam pitattham pitānisamsam, piti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhathā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamso, yathābhūtañānadassanam nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsam, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya¹⁰ parenti¹¹ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya karāṇiyam 'avipparisāro me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam silavato silasampannassa⁸ avipparisāro uppajjati. Avipparisārisa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya karāṇiyam 'pāmujjam¹¹ me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam avipparisārisa¹² pāmujjam uppajjati¹³. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karāṇiyam 'piti me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pamuditassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. omit ti.

² T. adds me.

³ T. M₆. M₇. omit ti.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya.

⁶ Ph. S. pūrenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. T. °sārassa.

⁸ Ph. inserts yo.

¹¹ T. pāmujjatim.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹² M. °sārassa.

¹³ M. Ph. jāyati.

piṭi¹ uppajjati². Piṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esū bhikkhave, yaṃ piṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esū bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo⁵ sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esū bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esū bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti⁶ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato⁷ passato⁷ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'⁸ virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esū bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹⁰ bhikkhave virattassa¹¹ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esū bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ nibbindo¹² viratto vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo¹³ vimuttiñāpadassanatto¹⁴ vimuttiñāpadassanānisaṃso, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ¹⁴ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ, samādhī yathābhūtañāpadassanatto¹⁵ yathābhūtañāpadassanānisaṃso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, passaddhī sukhātthā sukhānisaṃsā, piṭi passaddhatthā¹⁶ passaddhānisaṃsā, pāmujjāṃ piṭatthaṃ piṭānisaṃsaṃ, avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso, kusalāni silāni avippaṭṭisārattāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave¹⁷ dhammā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ passaddhi^o

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pajā^o

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ oṭā.

⁸ T. omī ti; M. Ph. M₆ nibbidāmi.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. nibbinnassa; T. M₆. M₇ nibbindantassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ virajjantassa.

¹² S. nibbinno; M₇ nibbindā; M₆ nibbindena.

¹³ M. M₇ nibbindā^o

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ omitted by M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₆.

¹⁷ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va¹ dhamme abhisandenti²; dhammā 'va dhamme pari-
pūrenti apārā³ pāram gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹¹.

2. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. °nandenti.

³ T. āp°; M₆, M, aparā, M₆ also param; Ph. omits apārā.

⁴ M. Ph. M, °vippa° throughout.

⁵ S. hatū° always; Ph. hatu° and hatū°

⁶ S. pappatīkā always. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. continues: pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S. adds pāmujjam. ¹⁰ M. la.

¹¹ M. Ph. °nan ti.

samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannāsassa upanīsampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre asati avippatīsāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti . . . pe³ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāśavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso dussīlassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre asati avippatīsāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti⁴ . . . pe⁴ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti⁶ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

¹ S. *adds* pāmujjaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippati-sāro, avippati-sāre asati avippati-sāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sūro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippati-sāro, avippati-sāre asati avippati-sāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippati-sāro, avippati-sāre sati avippati-sārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati³ pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

¹ S. adds pāmujjam. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tato pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avipparisāro, avipparisāre sati avipparisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttināpadassanān ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ⁴ paṭhavisāññi assa, na āpasmim āposāññi assa, na tejasmin tejosāññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosāññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane⁵ ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatane nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi⁶ ca pana assa' ti? 'Siyā' Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi assa, na āpasmim āposāññi assa, na tejasmin tejosāññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosāññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane⁷ viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatane nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assa' ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi assa, na⁸ āpasmim āposāññi assa, na⁸ tejasmin tejosāññi

¹ S. adds pāmuḍḍam. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. omit upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M₆ 'viyā. ⁵ M₆ inserts na.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ na saññi.

⁷ M₇ continues: Yathākakathaṃ, as in § 2.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na² paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi³ ca pana assa' ti? 'Idh' Ānanda⁴ bhikkhu evamsaññi⁵ hoti: etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasumim āposaṇṇi assa, na tejasmim tejośaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assa' ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi⁵, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasumim āposaṇṇi assa, na tejasmim tejośaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆.

² M₇ na saṃṇi; T. na saṃkam, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha paṇ' Ān°

⁴ M₇ has evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavisamṇi hoti, and then etaṃ santam and so on.

⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. sārā°

saññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇi
assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na
nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi as-
sa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke para-
lokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi¹ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva
paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . . pe² . . . na paraloke
paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa-
ṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . . pe³ . . . na⁴ paraloke paralokasaṇṇi
assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti? 'Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso
Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Sāvattthiyaṃ viharāmi Andha-
vanasmiṃ, tatthāhaṃ⁵ tathārūpaṃ⁶ samādhim samāpajjimi⁷,
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ⁸, na āpasmiṃ
āposaññi ahoṣiṃ, na tejasmiṃ tejośaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na vāya-
smiṃ vāyośaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na ākāśaṇṇācāyatane ākāśaṇṇācā-
yatanaśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyata-
naśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi
ahoṣiṃ, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāya-
tanaśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na
paraloke paralokasaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, saṇṇi ca pana ahoṣin' ti.

3. 'Kimsaññi pañāyasmā⁹ Sāriputto tasmiṃ samaye
ahoṣi' ti? 'Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanirodho nibbā-
nan ti kho me¹⁰ āvuso aññā 'va¹¹ saññā uppajjati, aññā
'va¹² saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikaggissa
jhāyamaṇassa¹³ aññā 'va¹⁴ acci¹⁴ uppajjati, aññā 'va¹⁵
acci¹⁴ nirujjhati, evam eva kho me¹⁶ āvuso bhavanirodho¹⁷
nibbānaṃ¹⁷, bhavanirodho nibbānan ti aññā 'va¹² saññā

¹ M₅ na saṇṇi. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ M. omits this phrase; T. omits na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ. ⁶ M₅ 'pānaṃ.

⁷ T. 'pajjimsu; Ph. 'pajjāmi; M. paṭilabhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahoṣi throughout. ⁹ M. panāvuso.

¹⁰ omitted by M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₅; T. M₇ ca.

¹² M₅ M₇ ca. ¹³ M. Ph. jalamānāya.

¹⁴ Ph. T. acci. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₅ M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppajjati, aññā 'va' saññā nirujjhati, bhavanirodho nibbānam² — saññi ca panāham āvuso tasmim samaye aho sin' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁴ assaṃ⁵ silavā ca' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁶ silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸ ca⁹ bahussuto ... pe⁹ ... bahussuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhammakathiko¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ parisāvacaro¹², parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo¹³ ca¹¹ no ca āraññako¹² pantasenāsano¹³, āraññako ca pantasenāsano¹³ no¹¹ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, catunnaṃ¹⁵ ca¹⁶ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ⁷ silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁷ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano¹⁸ catunnaṃ ca¹⁰ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasi-

¹ M₆. M₇ ca. ² Ph. M₇ na; S. nan ti.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa. ⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² M. M₇ ar^o throughout; Ph. āra^o and ar^o

¹³ T. osana. ¹⁴ S. ābhi^o throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca^o to akasiralābhi.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁷ T. M₆ osāyaṃ.

¹⁸ T. panthi^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

kānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi assaṃ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti². Yato ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁵ parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁷ catunnaṃ ca⁸ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānaṃ ca⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ⁵ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . silavā ca¹² no ca bahussuto¹², bahussuto ca no³ ca³ dhammakathiko¹³, dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacaro¹², parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado¹² ca¹² parisāya¹² dhammaṃ¹² deseti¹² no ca vinayadharo¹⁴, vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇako pantasenāsano¹², ārañṇako¹² ca¹² pantasenāsano¹⁵ no⁴ ca ye te santā vimokkhā¹⁶ atikkamma rūpe āruppā¹⁷ te kāyena phusitvā¹⁸ viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph.² Ph. adds pa.³ omitted by M₆.⁴ omitted by M.⁵ T. omits all from ca⁵ to akasiralābhi.⁶ T. M₆ °sāyaṃ.⁷ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ add ca.⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆, M₇.⁹ omitted by M. Ph.¹⁰ omitted by S.¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹² omitted by T.¹³ T. adds ca.¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ add ca.¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.¹⁷ T. M₆ ar°; Ph. arūpā.¹⁸ M₆ phassitvā; T. M₇ passitvā.

ārūppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca⁴ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe ārūppā⁶ te ca² kāyena phusitvā⁷ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁸ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe ārūppā⁹ te ca¹⁰ kāyena phusitvā¹¹ viharati āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi¹² kho bhikkhave¹³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁴ hoti sabbakāraparipūro ca ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca' ti.

¹ Ph. arūpā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆ phassitvā; M₇ passitvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ add ca. ⁶ T. ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

⁷ T. M₇ passitvā. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ ar^o; Ph. arūpā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā; T. passitvā; M₇ pasitvā. ¹² T. M₆ ime.

¹³ T. M₇ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ silavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko² ca¹ no¹ ca¹ parisāvacarō³, parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado² parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo³, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ anekavihiṭṭaṃ⁶ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹¹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹² . . . yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ kintāmaṃ saddho ca¹³ assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁴ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihiṭṭaṃ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ¹⁵ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhunā

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M₆.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pe; Ph. omits all from aneka⁶ to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa || pubbe⁶ anuss⁶ no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M₇ savudd⁶

⁹ M. Ph. mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ; T. °sayam (sic).

¹⁵ T. savu⁶; M₆ sa-udd⁶ and savu⁶

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca² khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁴ hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya⁵ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihi-taṃ ca⁶ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca⁹ cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānaṃ ca khayā anā-savaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' ahena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhamo.

Tatr'¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā silaṃ upanisaṃ Ānanda¹²-pañcamamaṃ Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjayaṃ ti.

¹ M. 1a; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. 1a.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'sayam.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. savu^o

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ S. tass'; in M₆ after tatr' uddānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

¹² T. nanā; M. has upaninandi instead of upanisaṃ Ānanda.

¹³ T. 'dhiṃ; Ph. sammāsamādhī.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pantena; T. has sante, then sati pāmujjasam-pannassa upanisasampanno (sic) hoti, i. e. it inserts here the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijjayaṃ ti.

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgatam senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Taṭhāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā¹ araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācarapaṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā² ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavēpākiniyā³ gaḥaniyā samannāgato nātisitāya nācūphāya⁴ majjhimāya padhānakkhaṇāya, asaṭṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviṛiyo viharatī akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya tāmavā⁶ dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatam hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti nāccasannaṃ⁷ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appakiṇṇam⁸ rattim appasaddam appanigghosaṃ, appaḍamsamakasavātātapasirīpasapasamphassaṃ⁹, tasmīṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren¹⁰ eva¹¹ uppajjanti civarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmīṃ kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

¹ M. °vā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. °pākiyā.

³ T. M₇ na acc° ⁴ M. Ph. asaṭṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho.

⁵ Ph. abbo°; M₉ (Com.) anākiṇṇam.

⁶ M. Ph. °sarisaṇḍa°; Ph. T. M₇ add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. °sirena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kalam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḥati 'idaṃ¹ bhante katham, imassa ko attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭhaṇṇa³ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇṇa⁴ ca uttānikaronti⁵ anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivino-denti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannā-gatam hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass⁷ eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁹ ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā utta-mapuriso⁷ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam⁷ pahīnam⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā-gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttāmapuriso⁸ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmaccchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuo uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has 'nī¹⁰ ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ in full. ⁵ T. M₇ 'yyan.

⁶ M. T. 'ji. ⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ uttama-ariyo.

⁹ M₇ vā; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M₇ 'va na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekhena ca silena asekhena samādhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno ñāṇena ca tathāvidho:
 sa ve¹ pañcaṅgasampanno pañca² aṅge³ vivajjayam³
 imasmim⁴ dhammavinaye kevali⁵ iti vuccatī ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave samyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?
2. Pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?
3. Sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā silabbataparāmaso kāmācchando vyāpādo.
 Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?
4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā.
 Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa samyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁸ asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰.
 Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo¹¹ so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M₇ ce. ² S. pañc' aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjiya.

⁴ S. sa ve, T. M₇ sa ce *before* imasmim.

⁵ M. 'li; T. M₇ 'lo. ⁶ T. māni. ⁷ T. kassa.

⁸ T. M₇ 'baddhā; M₇ so *throughout*. ⁹ T. rattiya.

¹⁰ S. vuddhi *always*. ¹¹ M. omits yo . . . sampasīdati.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahino hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kaṅkhati . . . pe³ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya⁴ kaṅkhati⁴ . . . sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahino hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadattham⁷ udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T. M., khilo.

² T. M., Satthari kaṅkhati vici^o nādhī^o (om. M.) dhamme.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M., 'bandhāni. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa 1 yāva^o ⁸ T. M., phassa^o

⁹ T. M., paṇidhāyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M., paṇi^o

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya¹, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcāmo cetaso vinibandhō asamucchinnō hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime² pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā³ pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva paṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kañkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kañkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino⁷ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kañkhati . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅghe na kañkhati . . . sikhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M.₇. ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M.₇ insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M.₇ °baddhā) samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁶ T. M.₇ na namati. ⁷ Ph. °no ti (without hoti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na¹ khilajāto². Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti . . . pe³ . . . evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭapariḷāho viga-taṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigaṭacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭapariḷāho viga-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sā-taccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anu-yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁵ vitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe vitarāgo hoti⁷, na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhujjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ⁸ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devani-kiyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bha-vissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹¹ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime¹² pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M., omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M., kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M. omits also rūpe vi^o hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M., ph^o ⁹ T. M., pani^o

¹⁰ T. pani^o; after pani^o M. la; Ph. pa || devaññataro.

¹¹ M., na namati. ¹² T. M., add ca.

susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohaparipāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

XV.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā⁴ vā dipadā⁵ vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam⁶ padajātāni⁸, sabbāni tāni hatthipade⁹ samodhānam¹⁰ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgarassa yā kaci gopāna-siyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M. Ph. buddhi. ² T. M, rattiya.

³ M, adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apādā.

⁵ M, dī; M. Ph. S. divo ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. 'tānam.

⁹ M, hattha^o ¹⁰ T. 'odanam.

¹¹ T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālanusāriyam¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci³ kusalā³ . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁴, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā⁷ kāci⁷ tārakarūpānam pabbhā, sabbā tā candappabbhā⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ solasi¹⁰, candappabbhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹¹ vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam¹³ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati¹⁴ ca¹⁵: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddapona samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M₇ kālā° ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. °rājā; M. Ph. kuṭarājāno; M₉ (Com.) kuḍḍaka°

⁵ T. °yuttā; M₇ °yutto.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yāci; M. Ph. yā.

⁸ Ph. candimapa°; T. M₇ candiyā pabbhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁰ M. M₇ °sī.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe.

¹² S. abbhussa°; Ph. abhūsu°; M. abhūsa°

¹³ Ph. tamam. ¹⁴ S. °te.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ T. M₇ tesam. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiṇā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katame dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, paccekasam-buddho², ubhatobhāgavimutto. paññāvimutto³, kāyasakkhi, dīṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī⁴, saddhānusārī, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nātha-karaṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-parasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁶ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpessa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhata⁹ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

¹ T. ime. ² M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put dh° after saddh°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ S. anu° always. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M., S. °passa; Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā°; M., has only dhā.

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi³ anusāsanip⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsanip: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātup alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alaṃ kātup alaṃ saṃvidhātup: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhapaṛakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati¹⁵ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhapaṛakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subbaco; Ph. subbato. ² T. M., ¹ karaṇīyehi.

³ T. adds ca. ⁴ Ph. T. ⁿⁱ. ⁵ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁶ M. has after hoti: pa, Ph. pa || anusāsanip.

⁷ T. brahma^o ⁸ T. vuccā^o ⁹ T. tatrūppā^o

¹⁰ S. adds uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., give it in full (T. vuccā^o).

¹² T. M., ¹ samudācāro. ¹³ M., ¹ pāmoḍḍe.

¹⁴ omitted by M., ¹⁵ T. hoti.

¹⁶ T. omits the next three words. ¹⁷ Ph. adds pa.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti pa-ramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhā-sitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato¹ cira-katam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya saman-nāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanāthā² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nātha-karaṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Silavā⁶ vatāyam⁶ bhikkhu hoti⁷, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto viharati ācāra-gocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū' ti⁸ therā pi naṃ⁹ bhikkhū

¹ T. adds hoti.

² in M. Ph. the words sanāthā and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Evam me sutam. Ekam s° Bh° Sāvattthiyam tūl etad avoca.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ M, ime.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M, silavāyam; M, adds pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁹ M, tam.

vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe³ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā⁵ sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṣsa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁷ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā⁷ ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko⁹ ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥḥam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggaḥ¹¹ anusāsaniṃ. 'Suvaco¹¹ vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggaḥ¹¹ anusāsaniṃ¹¹ ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam

¹ T. M., *add* pe; T. *has* 'pissa thrice, M., *twice*.

² M. Ph. buddhi. ³ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

⁴ T. M., 'to 'yam. ⁵ T. M., pe. ⁶ Ph. M., 'passa

⁷ M. Ph. dhā^o ⁸ M., tam. ⁹ *omitted by* M.,

¹⁰ T. M., majjhimā | pe | navā^o ¹¹ M. subbaco.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti², majjhimā pi bhikkhū¹ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe² . . . ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum' ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū¹ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa⁵ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁶ yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo⁷. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo⁷ ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . .⁸ navā⁹ pi⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ vattabbam¹⁰ anusāsitabbam¹⁰ maññanti¹⁰. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹² yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹³ kusalanāṃ¹³ dhammānaṃ¹³ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āradhaviṛiyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya

¹ T. M, pe. ² M. Ph. S. *in full*. ³ M, tam.

⁴ T. *inserts* pe. ⁵ T. M, majjhimā navā^o

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vaddhi. ⁷ M, 'pāmojjo.

⁸ T. M, vatto anusā^o maññanti. ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ *omitted by T. M.* ¹¹ T. majjhimā.

¹² M. Ph. buddhi. ¹³ *omitted by T.*

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhapa-rakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva paṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. 'Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenaṣanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena' ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva paṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritaṃ. 'Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritaṃ' ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva paṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. 'Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ' ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattaḃbaṃ anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . .⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattaḃbaṃ⁵

¹ M, tam. ² T. M, majjhima | pe.

³ M. Ph. buddhi. ⁴ T. vatt^o anusā^o maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti¹. Tassa therānukampitassa² majjhimānukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti⁴.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁶, ye⁷ ariyā⁷ āvasim-su⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasissanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho¹⁰, caturāpasseno¹¹, pa-nunṇapaccekasacco¹², samavayasatṭhesano¹³, anāvilasañ-kappo, passaddhakāyasañkhāro¹⁴, suvimuttacitto, suvimutta-paṇño.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ ariyā āva-sim-su¹⁷ vā āvasanti¹⁸ vā āvasissanti¹⁹ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa || no parihāni.

³ T. M, majjhimā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. 'me; M, ime. ⁶ M. ariyā°

⁷ Ph. ya ar°; T. yam-d-ar°; M, yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava°; T. °samsu. ⁹ M, av°; Ph. vas°

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M, cakā° ¹¹ T. M, °parassano.

¹² T. M, panunna°

¹³ T. M, samaye vissatṭhosano (M, vissatthesano).

¹⁴ M, paddhakāya°

¹⁵ T. M, ariyā°; M, also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M, yad ariyo.

¹⁷ Ph. av° ¹⁸ M, av°; Ph. va°

¹⁹ M, av°; Ph. va°; T. āvasassanti.

dhammam¹ nāma Kurūṇaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³: —

2. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvasimsu⁶ vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno⁸, paṇuṇapaccakasacco¹⁰, samavayasatthesano, anāvilaṅkappo, passaddhakāyaṅkharo¹¹, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkaccapaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe¹³ . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phuṭṭvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samanāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno¹⁴ hoti.

¹ Ph. °dhammaṃ; T. Kammāssadhammā; M. °ssadhammaṃ.

² S. pe. ³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₇ ime.

⁵ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M₇ d-ariyā.

⁶ T. av°; Ph. va° ⁷ M₇ av°; Ph. va°

⁸ Ph. va°; T. omits āv° vā. ⁹ M₇ °passano.

¹⁰ M₇ °sayo. ¹¹ T. passaddho k°

¹² M. Ph. S. upekkh° throughout. ¹³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ T. °passeno corr. to °passano.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaceckasacco hoti? *

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaceckasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti¹ vā² asassato² loko ti¹ vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, na³ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nuṇṇāni⁵ honti panunñāni⁶ cattāni vantāni muttāni pahināni paṭinissatthāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaceckasacco hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahinā hoti⁷, bhavesanā pahinā hoti⁸, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahino hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahino hoti, vihiṃsāsāṅkappo pahino hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catuttham¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā¹² cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇño hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. *omits* as^o loko ti vā.

³ T. *omits* na h^o T^o p^o ti vā. ⁴ T. M₇ sabbāni 'ssa.

⁵ T. M₇ pa^o ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti *corr.* to homti. ⁹ T. M₇ atthag^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ catutthajjh^o ¹¹ M. vi^o ¹² T. lābhā.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim. anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahino . . . pe' . . . moho me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇño hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atitā addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgatā addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarāhi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ¹⁴:

Senāsanaṃ ca aṅgāni¹⁵ saṃyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo ahuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti.

XXI.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisū anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisū¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₇ insert bhikkhū.

³ T. °seṇa; M₇ °sena. ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T. °seṇa; M₇ ariyā° ⁶ Ph. va°

⁷ T. M₇ ime. ⁸ T. °seṇa. ⁹ T. inserts bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Ph. ya; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also ariyā.

¹¹ T. M₇ omit ti.

¹² S. M₉ (Com.) Nāthakarapa°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo. ¹³ S. tass'.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add bhavati. ¹⁵ M₇ aṅgādi; S. aṅgā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °nākh°; T. M₇ °navilena.

¹⁷ M. ariyavāsā; S. vasena. ¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati¹, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Tam kissa hetu? Māham khuddake paṇe visamagate saṃghātam apādesin² ti. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa³ etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammam deseti, idam assa hoti sihanāda-smim. Dasa yimāni⁴ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannānam kammamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipatiṭipadam⁵ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipatiṭipadam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu-

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M, °dosin; M. apātesin; Ph. °tesi.

³ T. M, imāni.

⁴ S. °gāminim pa° *throughout*; M, °gāminī° and °nim pa°

⁵ S. °dhātum.

nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu¹-nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavīhitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam⁸ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁹

¹ S. 'odhātuṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa || brahmacakkaṃ pa°

³ M. Ph. nānāvi°; S. 'dhimuttikaṃ; M. 'kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi°; S. 'kaṃ; M. 'kathaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. 'vimokkha° *always*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || pajānāti.

⁷ T. pe || dasa; M. *puts* pe *after* pañca pi j°

⁸ T. M. viṣatim. ⁹ M. Ph. 'tisam; S. 'tisam.

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹ aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim², tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno³ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsambhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti paṭisaṃsihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

~10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena⁵ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte paṭijānāti 'ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena⁷ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādittihikā⁸ micchādittihikammasamādānā⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹⁰; ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena⁷ samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādittihikā sammādittihikammasamādānā¹¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā¹⁰ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte paṭijānāti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₇ uppādim.

³ M. M₆ idh' uppanno. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. 'mānussakena throughout. ⁶ T. M₇ uppajja^o

⁷ T. M₇ vaci | pe | mano^o ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ T. 'samānā. ¹⁰ T. M₇ uppannā.

¹¹ T. sammāsamādānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato³ āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

XXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ adhimutti-padānaṃ⁴ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha⁵ paṭijānāmi tesāṃ tesāṃ⁶ tathā tathā⁷ dhammaṃ desetum, yathā yathā⁸ paṭipanno santaṃ vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā 'hīnaṃ' ti ñassati, paṇitaṃ vā 'paṇitaṃ' ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ⁹ vā 'sa-uttaraṃ'¹⁰ ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttaraṃ' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā¹¹ pana taṃ nāteyyaṃ¹² vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M, padhānaṃ. ⁴ T. M, tatra.

⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ T. savu^o

⁷ T. M, nātassayyaṃ; S. nātayyaṃ.

dittheyyam¹ vā sacchikāṭṭayyaṃ² vā, tathā³ tathā³ ñassati vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti: tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ Ānanda ñāṇānaṃ, yad⁶ idaṃ⁶ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇaṃ⁷. Etasmā⁸ 'vāhaṃ⁹ Ānanda ñāṇā aññaṃ ñāṇaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitaraṃ vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda⁶ Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabbhañtñānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Ānanda¹⁰ Tathāgato tñānaṃ ca tñānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ p' Ānanda¹¹ Tathāgato tñānaṃ ca tñānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ p' Ānanda Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabbhañtñānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatappaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ tñānaṃ hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹³ . . .

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāmini-paṭipadaṃ¹⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁵ . . .

6. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶-nānādhātu¹⁶-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idaṃ p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. dattheyyaṃ; T. M., S. dattheyyaṃ.

² M., °kattayyaṃ; T. °kattavyaṃ; M. Ph. °kareyyaṃ.

³ T. Tathāgataṃ; M., adds tam. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchi vā karissati.

⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ Ph. M., °bhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ; T. °bhūtañāṇānaṃ.

⁸ T. omits etasmā 'vāhaṃ Ā° ñāṇa; M., has ñāṇānaṃ.

⁹ S. cāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. only idha.

¹¹ T. M., pan' Ā° throughout. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M., ¹⁴ S. °gāminiṃ paṭi°

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ S. °dhātuṃ.

¹⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.,

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattam³ yathābhūtam⁴ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

9. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ sampkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

10. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

11. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākaṃ mūpage satte pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe⁵ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

12. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p' Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabbhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti⁸.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.

³ T. M₇ indriyasamvaropari^o

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ Tathāgato | pe.

⁶ M. Ph. add anāsavaṃ ceto^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁸ Ph. omits ti.

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam¹ āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desaṃ kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desaṃ kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetu'³ ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desaṃ vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desaṃ vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāvetu'³ ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave . . . pet . . . Moho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Kodho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Upa-nāho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Paḷaso

¹ T. M,¹ le. ² M. Ph. kiñci throughout.

³ T. M,¹ add kho. ⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyam bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbam no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbam. Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā. Tatr' aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁴ vā evam hoti 'aho vat' inassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā' ti. Samāno vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Tatr' aññatarassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evam hoti 'aho vata ayam⁵ āyasmā na lābhī assa civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam' ti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave⁸ pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, dussīlo samāno 'silavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, appassuto⁹ samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, kusīto samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, muṭṭhassati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññāvā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, akhīṇāsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khīṇāsavo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upāsakassa; T. ovāpavāssa (sic); M₇ yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M₇ omits all from appa^o to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M₇ anāsavo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

Pāpikā¹ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pe⁴ . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso⁵ . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhībhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya iriyati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Tathā⁹ ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te

¹ M. has ime vuccanti bh° dhammā instead of pāp° bh° icchā.

² omitted by M. ³ T. M., bhikkhu.

⁴ only in T. M., ⁵ T. M., paḷ° always.

⁶ T. M., tam; M. Ph. nāyaṃ throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. adds yasmā.

⁹ Ph. tathāyaṃ throughout. ¹⁰ M. °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhammaṃ' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāvanāvādaṃ⁴ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ⁶ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nāṇavādaṃ ca āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhu. ² only in T. M.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. °dī. ⁵ T. M., bhikkhu.

⁶ T. adds pāpikā issā. ⁷ T. panāvuso.

abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo² 'va samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeyya, adhano 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam vadeyya, abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne na sakkuppesa upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyup⁸ 'daliddo 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeti, adhano 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, abhogavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne na sakkoti upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso āṇavādaṃ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānam'imaṃ dhammaṃ passāmi' imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasi lo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhup lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. *dal° throughout*.

³ T. M₇ *assavādam*. ⁴ T. M₇ *ca*.

⁵ M. Ph. *abhogo*. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ M. *upanihātum*; Ph. T. *upanihantum*; M₇ *upanihantum and upanihatum*.

⁸ T. *vā*; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ *vā*.

pāpikā issū . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imam dhammam passām'imam dhamman' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāṇavādaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nabhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

¹ T. M., bhikkhu.

² M. Ph. T. M., bhikkhu.

tathā h'imam āyasantam lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti ... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... paḷāso ... macchariyam ... pāpikā issā ... pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam¹ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va² samāno aḍḍhavādā³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādā³ vadeyya, bhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādā³ vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkuneyya upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhañña⁶ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyū⁷ 'aḍḍho 'va ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādā³ vadeti, dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādā³ vadeti, bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādā³ vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhañña⁶ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nānāvādā⁸ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādā⁸ ca 'jānam'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasi⁹ bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso ... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... paḷāso ... macchariyam ... pāpikā issā ... pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti ... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... paḷāso ... macchariyam ... pāpikā issā ... pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasantam pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati ti⁹.

¹ T. *inserts* pāpikā issā. ² T. ca.

³ M₇ assavādā³. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T.

⁵ M. upanihātum; Ph. T. upanihantū⁶ (T. also upanī⁶); M₇ upanihatum and upanihantū⁶.

⁶ Ph. ca; *omitted by* T. ⁷ Ph. M₇ ca.

⁸ M₇ bhikkhu. ⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kaṣiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ² advayaṃ appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nilakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ viharati Kuraraghare⁵ pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Vuttam⁶ idam bhante Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu (Cf. S. I, p. 126):

Atthassa pattip⁷ hadayassa santip⁸
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ⁹
eko 'ham¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhip¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhip¹⁵
sakkhī¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M, add ca. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. °disu. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula° throughout. ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. pattī. ⁸ M. S. °ti. ⁹ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ.

¹⁰ S. eko 'ha; M. ekāham; Ph. ekāha; M, ekam 'ham.

¹¹ T. M, °yip; M. °yam; Ph. jhānam.

¹² S. ānu°; Ph. °dham. ¹³ T. jā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M,

¹⁵ T. sakkhi; M. sakkhip; omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ M. sakkhi; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa nu¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsi-tassa katham vitthārena attho² datṭhabbo ti?³

3. Paṭhavikasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁴ sa-manabrahmaṇā atthābhiniḃbattesu⁵. Yāvata⁶ kho bhagini paṭhavikasīṇasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya⁷ Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādidassanahetu⁹ ādinavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hada-yassa santi vidiṭā hoti. Āpokasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . .¹⁰ tejokasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho¹¹ bhagini . . . vāyokasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . nilaka-sīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pitakasīṇasamāpatti-paramā kho bhagini . . . lohītakasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . odātakasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . ākāsakasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . viññāṇaka-sīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹² samānabrahmaṇā atthābhiniḃbattesu¹³. Yāvata⁶ kho bhagini viññāṇakasīṇa-samāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya⁷ Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādi-dassanahetu⁹ ādinavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi vidiṭā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yaṃ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu

Atthassa pattiṃ¹⁴ hadayassa santiṃ¹⁵
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātārūpaṃ¹⁶
eko 'haṃ¹⁷ jhāyi¹⁸ sukham anubodhiṃ¹⁹,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M, atthā 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. attābhiniḃbattesu: M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

⁶ T. M, abhiññā. ⁷ M. Ph. assādam.

⁸ T. maggāñāṇa^o ⁹ M. Ph. assāda^o ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M, add pana. ¹² Ph. eko corr. to eke.

¹³ T. attābhiniḃbattesu (sic); M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

¹⁴ T. S. patti. ¹⁵ M. S. eti. ¹⁶ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ.

¹⁷ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha.

¹⁸ T. 'yi; M. 'yim; M. 'yam; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹⁹ S. ānu^o; Ph. odham.

tasmā janena na¹ karomi sakkhim²
sakkhi³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ
vittārena attho dāṭṭhabbo ti⁴.

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya
Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁶. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnam etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ
piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma'⁷ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam
ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu, sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisi-
dimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum: —

2. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññā-
nātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'
ti. Mayaṃ pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññānātha,
sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹² kiṃ nānakara-
naṃ samapassa vā¹³ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhim; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakkhi; T. sakkhim; omitted by M₇. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. 'tthim. ⁶ Ph. S. pa^o

⁷ T. M. 'mimsu (M₇ 'mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sārā^o ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹² S. 'yaso; T. adhippāyo.

¹³ T. puts vā after Go^o; M₆ M₇ repeat vā after Go^o;
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanaṃ² ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppaṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasanaṃ pakkamimsu.³ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāma'⁴ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapatapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

4. Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍaya pāvisimha⁶. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma'⁷ ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehe paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammomodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ amhe etad avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'¹⁰ ti. Mayaṃ pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā'¹² ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹³ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa¹⁴ amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā¹⁵ vā anusāsanaṃ¹⁶ ti? Atha

¹ T. M., 'yam. ² Ph. M., 'nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M., aj°. ⁵ M. Ph. 'tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa°; M. Ph. S. 'hā and the same ending throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sara° ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. 'yaso.

¹¹ T. M., add vā. ¹² T. M., M., 'yam.

¹³ Ph. 'nan; M., 'sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajākanam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyaśanā pakkamimha¹ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāma'² ti.

5. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajākā evam assu vacaniyā: Eko āvuso pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyakaraṇāni, cattaro pañhā cattaro uddesā cattari veyyakaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'⁴ uddesā pañca veyyakaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyakaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'⁵ uddesā satta veyyakaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁶ uddesā aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁷ uddesā nava veyyakaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁸ uddesā dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajākā na c'eva⁹ sampāyissanti¹⁰ uttariṇ'¹¹ ca¹¹ vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo¹² imesam pañhānam veyyakaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ¹³?

Ekaḍhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta-dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āhārāṭṭhitikā.

¹ T. pakkammimha. ² T. M₆. M₇ aj°

³ Ph. ek' udd° ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M₇. S. satta. ⁶ S. aṭṭha.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na 'va; M₇ tañ ca; S. neva; *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. °rim pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttam. ¹⁴ T. M₇ niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. samma-d-atthaṃ abhi° *throughout*; T. M₇ sammatthātambhisamecca (*sic*).

Imasmiñ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañhā eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvisu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tisū?

Tisu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tisū dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁴?

¹ T. niccināmāno.

² T. sammā Tathāgate 'bhisamecca; M, sammā tathā-tambhisamecca (sic).

³ Ph. ek' uddo^o ⁴ T. uttaṃ.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhātikesu³ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

³ T. ajjhantikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Satta pañhā satt'¹ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammattābhisaṃsececa diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammattābhisaṃsececa diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'uddesā³ aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammattābhisaṃsececa diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammattābhisaṃsececa diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

14. Nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammattābhisaṃsececa diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. satta. ² M. T. M₅. M₇. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammaopathesu⁴.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ⁴ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā⁶ bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalam⁷ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā Kajaṅgalam⁷ bhikkhunim etad avocum: —

2. Vuttam idam ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni,

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ² S. dasa; M₆ dasa and das'.

³ M. S. 'lakamma°

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg°; Ph. Jaṅg°

⁵ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikam. ⁸ M₆ ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁵ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā saṃkhiṭṭena bhāsitaṣa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁶?

3. Na⁶ kho⁶ paṇ' etaṃ⁶ āvuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, na pi manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m' ettha khāyati¹⁰, tam supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹¹ upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya¹² bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹³ bhikkhuni etad avoca: —

4. Eko pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattābhisaṃvecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āharaṭṭhitikā.

Imasmiṃ kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattābhisaṃvecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹⁵ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti yaṃ tam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ S. pañca. ² M₆. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

⁵ M₇. S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. etā. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇. mam' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. yāti. ¹¹ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² T. 'lā; M. 'likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅg'; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T. M₆ add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīpi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe³ . . .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ² S. pañca.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissaraṇiyāsu dhātūsu . . .¹

Katamesu sattaṣu?

Sattaṣu bojjhaṅgesu . . .²

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye³ aṭṭhaṅgike³ magge⁴.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁵ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusaḷesu¹⁰ kammaṇṭhesu¹⁰.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. 'kesu; M. Ph. 'ka°

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M₆ has ariyo 'ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M₆. S. nava.

⁷ M₇ omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M₆. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala°

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Iti kho āvuso yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu²: Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti⁵ imassa kho ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁷. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha⁸. Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi¹⁰, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti. 'Evaṃ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹² upāsakā¹³ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Kajaṅgalaṃ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesuṃ.

11. Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni, mahāpañhā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni. Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṃ¹⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha¹⁷, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ¹⁸

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ Mahāpañhāsu.

³ Ph. ek'.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. *add* dasa pañhā das' (S. dasa) uddesā.

⁵ S. *adds* iti. ⁶ *omitted* by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aj°

⁸ S. pari°; M₇ pu°; T. M₆ puccheyyatha (sic).

⁹ M. kho naṃ. ¹⁰ T. vya°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °yyathā. ¹² M. °lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ T. °sikā.

¹⁴ M. °likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, and so in every similar case.

¹⁵ M. Ph. mañ ce. ¹⁶ *omitted* by M. Ph. T. M₆.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu°; T. M₇ °yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca taṃ.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatam⁴.

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁶ attho, evañ ca⁷ naṃ⁷ dhāreyyātha⁸ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave Kasi-Kosalā, yāvata rañño Pasenadissa⁹ Kosalassa vijitam¹⁰, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo¹¹ aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa¹¹ Kosalassa atth⁷ eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge virajjati, pageva hmasmim.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā bhanti virocamaṇā¹⁵, tāva sahasasadhāloko, tasmim sahasasadhāloke sahasaṃ candānam, sahasaṃ suriyānam, sahasaṃ Sinerupabbatarājanam, sahasaṃ Jambudīpānam, sahasaṃ Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, sahasaṃ Uttarakurūnam, sahasaṃ Pubbavidehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsamuddasahasasāni¹⁸, cattāri mahārājasahasāni, sahasaṃ Cātummahārājikānam¹⁹, sahasaṃ Tāvatisānam, sahasaṃ Yāmānam, sahasaṃ Tusitānam²⁰, sahasaṃ¹² Nimmānaratīnam¹², sahasaṃ¹² Paranimmitavasavattīnam²¹, sahasaṃ Brahma-lokānam; yāvata bhikkhave sahasalokadhātu²², Mahābrahmā

¹ M₆ evam; T. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ vya°; T. °yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M₇ katam. ⁴ T. M₇ vya°; M₆ katam.

⁵ T. eva so. ⁶ T. c'ev' assa; M₇ c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ °yyathā.

⁹ M. °dī; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °te. ¹¹ M. Ph. °dī.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. °thatattham; M. Ph. °tattham; M₆ attham for añña°, atthi. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °nde. ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ virocana.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °yānam; T. °godānam; M₇ °godhānam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. °nam. ¹⁹ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma°

²⁰ M. Ph. Tussi°

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continues: Dasa yimāni bh° ka-siṇāyatanāni. ²² M₆ M₇ sahasi°

tattha aggam akkhāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yam ayaṃ loko samvattati, samvattamāne bhikkhave loka yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara-vattanikā⁴ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā⁵ sayampabbhā antalikkhe carā subhatthāyino⁶ ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Samvattamāne bhikkhave loka ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷. ābhassarānaṃ pi kho bhikkhave devānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasināyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

Paṭhavikasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasinam eko sañjānāti . . .¹² Tejokasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Nilakasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Pītakasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāsakasinam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasināyatanāni.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasināyatanānaṃ, yad idaṃ viññānapakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. °tattam. ² M, °ndo; T. has a blunder.

³ M, pathamasa° ⁴ T. M, ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T. pitimayā bhakkhā. ⁶ M, subhanthāyino.

⁷ S. °yati. ⁸ T. aññattam.

⁹ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M, °ndati.

¹⁰ S. °min ti. ¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. °tattham.

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim¹ nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

6. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhikkhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni⁴ abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhikkhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni⁴ abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam duttiyam abhikkhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhikkhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhikkhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpuppham⁵ nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam, seyyathā⁶ vā⁶ pana tam² vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam: evam evam⁷ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañcamam abhikkhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā⁸ pana tam² vattham

¹ T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M₇ 'ndo.

² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ arūpa° ⁴ T. M₆ rūpa°

⁵ Ph. S. ummārapu°; T. dammāpupphāni; M₇ ummāta-pupphā, both omitting nilam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; M₆ omits vā, T. M₇ put it after vattham.

⁷ T. M₇ eva.

⁸ T. pi.

bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam: evam evaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitananibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvakapuppham¹ lohita-kam lohita-kavaṇṇam lohitanidassanam lohitananibhāsam, seyyathā² vā³ pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohita-kam lohita-kavaṇṇam lohitanidassanam lohitananibhāsam: evam evaṃ⁴ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitananibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni⁵. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, seyyathā vā³ pana taṃ⁶ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam: evam evaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhanam abhibhāyatanānam, yad idam ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Evaṃsaññino⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam attā⁹ eva

¹ M. Ph. S. bandha° ² M₆ adds pi.

³ T. pi. ⁴ M. eva.

⁵ M₆ continues: tāni abhi° and so on.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. adds yam.

⁸ Ph. °saññi; M₆ has no ca evaṃsaññi bh° smpti sattā.

aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhabhīṇā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhabhīṇā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ, yad idaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā. Evaṃpaṭipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃpaṭipannānaṃ pi kho⁴ bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth⁵ eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saṇṇā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamañnam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcannāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saṇṇā.

11. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ saṇṇānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcannāyatanam eko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaṇṇino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaṇṇīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth⁸ eva aññathattam⁹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

12. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave bahirakānaṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'no c'assaṃ⁹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evaṃdīṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ¹⁰ paṭikaṅkham¹¹; yā cāyaṃ¹² bhavē appaṭikulyatā, sā¹³ c'assa

¹ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattam. ² T. M₇ °nde.

³ M₆ has only khippābhīṇā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattham.

⁶ T. pi °nde; M₇ pi °ndo. ⁷ T. °saṇṇi.

⁸ Ph. °tattham. ⁹ T. M₆ c'assa. ¹⁰ T. evaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ °khā. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ 'va 'yaṃ; S. adds tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M₆ M₇ yā v'assa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyam² bhavanirodhe patikulyatā³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evamdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamdiṭṭhinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . param-atthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentī⁸.

14. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānam⁸, yad idaṃ sabbaso akiṇcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamvadinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . .¹¹ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññāpentī¹².

16. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam¹², yad idaṃ channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atṭhaṅgamaṃ¹³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā - vimokkho. Evamvādin¹⁴ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti¹², na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti¹², na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M₇ vāham; S. adds tassa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °tāya; S. pati^o ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. °tattam; Ph. °tattham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. paramayakkhavi^o ⁸ M. M₆. S. pañña^o

⁹ Ph. °tattam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ °ndo.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te.

¹² M. S. pañña^o; Ph. pañña^o and pañña^o

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹⁵ M. M₆ °yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. °tā.

¹⁷ Ph. puts na before kāmānam. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kāmānañ cāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave pariññaṃ paññāpemi², rūpānañ³ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², vedanānañ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto anupāda-parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi² ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁷ gantvā⁷ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko⁸ va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca 'kahaṃ⁸ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante taṃ⁹ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ¹² ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṇ' ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹³ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākotesi¹⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇiḥ ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāhaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M, kho 'haṃ.

² M. S. pañña°; Ph. pañña° and pañña°

³ M₆ omits all from rūpānañ to diṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. °di throughout. ⁵ M. °kā. ⁶ S. jita°

⁷ Ph. yānenāg° ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M, te; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M, anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. āl°; Ph. āl° and āl°

¹² T. M₆. M, aggaḷaṃ always. ¹³ T. Pasenādi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. °ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti. 'Kam pana tvam mahārāja atthavasam sampassamāno¹ imasmim sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ² karosi, mettupahāraṃ³ upadaṃsesi' ti?

4. Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. Bhagavā hi⁴ bhante bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ ñāye⁷ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁸ ariye⁶ ñāye⁹ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya: imam¹⁰ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā silavā buddhasilo ariyasilo kusalasilo¹² kusalasilena¹³ samannāgato¹³. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā silavā buddhasilo ariyasilo kusalasilo¹² kusalasilena¹³ samannāgato¹³: imam¹⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā digharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁵ araññavanapatthāni¹⁶ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā digharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁷ arañña-

¹ T. sampho° *always*; M₆ M₇ *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. °nipaccakāraṃ *always*.

³ Ph. mitt° *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanano janatā (*sic*); M₆ bahu-jano janatā; M₇ bahuno janatā.

⁶ S. ariya°; T. M₇ kāye.

⁸ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanatā; M₆ bahu-jano janatā; M₇ bahujanatā.

⁹ T. M₇ kāye; *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. sampho°

¹² Ph. °sil; *omitted by M.* ¹³ *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁴ M. M₇ S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar°; M₆ *adds* 'va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M₆ M₇ āraññake (M₆ āraññe) vanapatthāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ ar°

vanapatthāni¹ pantāni senūsanāni paṭisevati: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenūsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenūsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam³ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁵ kathāya nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi akasiralābhi: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M, āraṇṇe (M₅ araṇṇe) vanapatthāni (M₆, M, °patthāni).

² M. S. idam. ³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle° ⁵ M. S. °rūpāya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ T. samph° ⁸ S. ābhi°

lābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ⁴ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattāṣisaṃ⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṭaṃ pi jātisaḥassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ upādāpā⁶, tatrapāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idh' upaṇno⁷ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbanne duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata¹² bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹³ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaṃ

¹ S. ābhi^o ² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr.* to imam.

³ T. samph^o ⁴ T. M₆, M₇, viṣatim.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, °rīsaṃ. ⁶ T. amutrāsiṃ uppādāpā.

⁷ T. vu^o ⁸ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁹ M. M₇, S. idam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, uppajj^o

¹² T. vā pana.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇, vacī || pe || ariyānaṃ.

micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁵ cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne papite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ . . .⁸ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno¹⁰ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovīnuttīṃ paññāvinuttīṃ dīṭṭhī¹ eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yaṃ pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā² . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno⁵ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

14. 'Handa¹² dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā¹³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kulaṃ maññasi¹⁴ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr¹⁵ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

² T. M₆. M₇ vacī | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'mānussakena. ⁴ M. continues: pa || yathā⁵

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj⁶ . ⁶ M. pa; S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam. ⁸ T. samph⁹

⁹ M. Ph. S. add anāsavaṃ ceto¹⁰; S. adds also paññā¹¹

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. T. samph¹²

¹² M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹³ S. tass¹⁴.

Sihādhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kaṣiṇena³ ca
Kālī⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti? Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutṭhutaṃ saṅghaphāsutaṃ¹¹ dummaññūnaṃ¹² puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikaṇaṃ āsavānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikaṇaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyobhāvāya saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayanuggahāya.

Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkham uddiṭṭhaṃ ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹³ ti¹⁴? Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹⁵. Katame dasa?

5. Parājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Parājika-kathā vippakata hoti. Anupasampanno tassam parisāyaṃ

¹ M₆, M₇ Sihavi^o; T. Sihavi^o

² S. Cundo; T. M₆ Puno (sic); M₆ Punne ca.

³ T. na; M₆ na satte; M₇ na ca ta satte.

⁴ T. M₆ Kāla; M₇ Kālam.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ pamūe; M₆ pamūa.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ lena.

⁸ S. apare; T. M₆, M₇ te.

⁹ S. dve; T. M₆, M₇ dasā.

¹⁰ Ph. pāti^o throughout.

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ dummaññūnaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ panāni.

¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. M₆ panāni.

nisimmo hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisimmo hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisimmo hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti. Bhikkhumidūsako tassam parisāyam nisimmo hoti. Bhikkhumidūsakakathā vippakatā hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katili nu kho bhante dhammeḥi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya³ sammannitabbo ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammeḥi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharatī ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁵ vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁷ vacasā paricitā⁸ manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni⁹ kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvivhāntāni suppavattini¹⁰ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro¹¹. Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹² saññāpetum¹³ nijjhāpetum¹⁴ pekkhetum¹⁵ pasādetum¹⁵. Adhikarānasamuppāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M₆ °panāni.

³ M₇ ubbohi^o; M₆ uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ M. S. anu^o ⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricitā.

⁹ T. °yā. ¹⁰ M. °ttani; S. °ttāni. ¹¹ T. M₆ °hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc^o; M₆ atthike pacc^o; M₇ atthakam pacc^o

¹³ T. M₇ aññāpetum; M. adds paññāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā^o; M₆ nijjā^o

¹⁵ S. pekkhātum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₇ pasādatum pasādetum; M₆ pasāditum pasā^o

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adhikarapaṇaṃ jānāti, adhikarapaṇa-mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikarapaṇanirodham² jānāti³, adhikarapaṇanirodhagāmininī⁴ paṭipadaṃ jānāti⁵.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katibi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti⁶? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban⁶. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁷ vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁸ savyañjanam⁹ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkham kho pan' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgataṃ¹² hoti suvibhattam suppavattam suvinicchitam suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratīṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāśāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkuccam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisile samādetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. °ni; S. °nī. ⁴ T. M₆ pajānāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁶ M. Ph. °tabban ti.

⁷ M. Ph. S. anu° ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁹ T. M₆ °nā; M₇ °pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °passa.

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ su-äg°

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatenā bhikkhunā nissayo¹ dātabbo² ti²? . . . pe³ . . . sāmaṇero⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁴ ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatenā bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁶ upatthāpetabbo⁷. Kātamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ . . . pe . . .¹⁰ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Paṭimokkham kho paṇ' assa vitthārena svāgatam hoti suvibhattam suppavattam suvinicchitam suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratīṇ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam dīṭṭhigatam dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisile¹¹ samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatenā bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam¹³ adhammo¹³ ti¹³ dipenti¹³, avinayam¹⁴ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. dātabbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M₅.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues: pa | adhicitte adhipaññāya.

¹² M. has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmaṇero upatthā° and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ transpose this passage.

ti dipenti, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁵. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁷. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M., transpose this passage.

² Ph. °kasanti.

³ M. ava°; S. pava°; Ph. pavakasanti; omitted by T. M., only the Commentary has the right reading.

⁴ S. āvenika°

⁵ S. uddissanti; M., uddiṭṭhassanti.

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M., M., omit na vava°

⁷ Ph. T. M., M., S. uddissanti.

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ² adhammo² ti² dipenti², avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti³, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ⁴ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ⁴ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ⁵ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti⁶, āvenikammaṇi⁷ karonti, āvenipatimokkhaṃ⁷ uddisanti⁸. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhetvā⁹ kiṃ so pasavati ti?

2. Kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda kibbisam¹¹ pasavati ti.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ kibbisam¹¹ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda nirayamhi paccati ti.

¹ T. uccati. ² omitted by T. M.

³ M. continues: pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M., only has abh^o al^o T^o abh^o al^o T^o dr^o

⁵ M., anā^o

⁶ Ph. S. pava^o; M. apa^o; T. M., M., omit na vava^o

⁷ S. āvenika^o ⁸ Ph. T. M., M., S. uddisanti.

⁹ T. M., chetvā; M. Ph. bhinditvā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kam.

¹¹ Ph. kipp^o

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako
vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
saṅghaṃ³ samaggaṃ bhetvāna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
Kittavatā nu kho bhante saṅho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti,
dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti,
vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti di-
penti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti di-
penti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti di-
penti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁹
uddisanti¹⁰. Ettavatā kho Ānanda saṅho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnam pana bhante saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kim
so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puññaṃ pasavati ti¹⁰.

3. Kim pana bhante brahmaṃ puññaṃ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda saggamhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. mā. ² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. saṅgha°; T. samaggaṃ; M₇ samghamaggaṃ for
s° samaggaṃ.

⁴ M. bhi°; T. M₇ che° ⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. ava°; M₇ vakassanti; omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ S. āvenika° ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca¹ anuggaho
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhampsati
saṅgham² samaggam katvāna kappam saggamhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo³ catuttho.

Tatr⁴ uddānam⁵:

Upāli⁶ tthapana⁶ ubbāho upasampadanissayena⁷ ca⁸
Sāmaṇero⁹ ca dve bheda ānandehi apare¹⁰ dve¹¹ ti¹².

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹³ na phāsu viharanti ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā

¹ M₆. S. c.²

² T. saṅgha^o; M₇ saṅghamaggam for s^o samaggam.

³ T. M₇ Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adds bhavati.

⁶ T. M₆ Upāli vana; M₇ Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. °yo; T. M₆. M₇ upavadantassa yena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ saṅgho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aparena; M. Ph. pare. ¹¹ M. Ph. duve.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M₇ pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, avinayam vinayo ti dipenti, vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamulāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattim³ āpatti ti dipenti, āpattim³ anāpatti ti dipenti, lahukam āpattim garukāpatti⁴ ti dipenti, garukam āpattim lahukāpatti ti dipenti, duṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti ti dipenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M., transpose these two passages.

⁴ T. M., separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in 'am.

dīpenti, sappatikammaṃ āpattiṃ appatikammāpatti ti dīpenti, appatikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatikammāpatti ti dīpenti.
Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati bali-haraṇe¹ vanasaṇḍe¹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante² ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajiḥhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajiḥhattaṃ upatṭhapetvā³ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajiḥhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁴ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhavacī-samācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me⁵ eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā vacāsikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. °na° ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatṭhā°

⁴ S. omits hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: mettaṃ nu kho me¹ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ², samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ³ cittaṃ³ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁴ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ², tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettaṃ³ cittaṃ³ upaṭṭhapehi⁵ ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyaṇaṃ assū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti¹⁶ suvibhattāni supparattāni¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇, 'ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upaṭṭhā^o; T. M₆. M₇ paccupaṭṭhapehi.

⁶ S. 'pāssa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₆ 'rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ appa^o.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M₇ te. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ sāgatāni; T. sahaḡatāni.

¹⁶ S. 'ttāni.

vitthārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni suppvattini² suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, 'idam panāyasmā kattha vuttaṃ Bhagavatā' ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati³, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iñgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ sikkhassū ti⁴. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, sapheṇa vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no dosantaro⁶ ti⁷.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā⁸.

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhiṃ nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesi vā¹¹ bhikkhuṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesiṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: addhā imesaṃ kataṃ vā karisanti vā ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo aññataraṃ itthiṃ gantvā na¹² sarati¹³. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāgatāni. ² S. ottāni.

³ T. 'yāti; M. Ph. 'yissati.

⁴ M₆ has after 'ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti, then iti 'ssa bh^o vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. 'cittena. ⁶ Ph. 'tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ upaṭṭhāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T. M₇. S. upatthā^o

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ T. M₇ ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ssarati.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataram ratanam nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā gūyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā nīcaṭṭhāniyam³ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā uccaṭṭhāniyam⁵ nīce⁶ ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sattama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senam uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṃ nivattāpeti⁷. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam

¹ T. gayhamantā. ² T. M. sammodam.

³ T. M. M. kam. ⁴ M. Ph. °si. ⁵ T. M. uccaṭṭho.

⁶ M. nisattive or nisantive. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °si.

evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepuraṃ¹ hatthisammadaṃ² assasammadaṃ rathasammadaṃ, rajaniyāni³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na⁴ pabbajitasāruppāni⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājantepurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā⁷ upāsakā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimpu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. Api nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakkā⁹ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayaṃ⁴ bhante aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma¹⁰, app ekadā na upavasāma ti¹¹. Tesam vo¹² Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye¹³ jivite maraṇasabhaye¹⁴ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci¹⁵ kammatṭhānena anāpajja¹⁶ akusalam divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpanaṃ nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. °re.

² Ph. °sammaddam; S. °sambādham *throughout*; M. °sammaddam, *but* rathasammaddam; M₆ *only* hatthisammaddam, *else* °sammadam.

³ Ph. T. M₆ rā° ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. °tāsā°; Ph. °tassa sā°; M₆ °tāni sā°

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Sakya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °sitvā. ¹¹ T. adds me samā.

¹² Ph. kho; omitted by T.

¹³ T. sokabhaye; Ph. °sarāye; M₆ sokassayo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ maraṇabhaye; Ph. °sarāye.

¹⁵ *only* in M. M₉ (Com.). ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjam.

‘dakkho puriso uttānasampanno’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā¹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja³ akusalaṃ divasaṃ⁴ kahāpanaṃ nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso uttānasampanno’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci⁵ kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁶ akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . pe⁷ . . . tayo kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . viśa⁸ kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . timsa⁹ kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . cattārisaṃ¹⁰ kahāpane nibbiseyya . . . paññāsaṃ kahāpane nibbiseyya¹¹, ‘dakkho puriso uttānasampanno’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹² so puriso divase¹³ divase¹⁴ kahāpanasataṃ kahāpanasahasasaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹⁵ vassasatajjivi mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁶ so puriso bhogahetu¹⁷ bhoganidānaṃ¹⁸ bhogādhikaraṇaṃ ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim¹⁹ upaḍḍhaṃ²⁰ vā²¹ divasaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyyā ti? No h’ etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā²² tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho²³ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitthaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T. M, vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpane as below.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, c’jjaṃ. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. viśaṃ; T. M₆, M₇, viśati. ⁷ S. timsaṃ; M₆ timsati.

⁸ S. cattārisaṃ; T. M₆, M₇, add pi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpanasataṃ nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadvase; T. M₇, S. divase; omitted by M₆.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. ‘hetukaṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ T. M₇, ‘nidhānaṃ. ¹⁵ T. accā; M₇, accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmi² vā anāgāmi² vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tīpi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassaṃ appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam³ pi³ vassasatāni³ satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁴ pi⁴ vassasatasahassāni⁴ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī⁵ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi⁴ vā anāgāmi⁴ vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā ekaṃ vassaṃ. Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi⁷ vā anāgāmi⁷ vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māse aṭṭha māse satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dve māse ekaṃ⁸ māsaṃ aḍḍhamāsaṃ appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī¹ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi⁷ vā anāgāmi⁷ vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā aḍḍhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹ vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi⁷ vā anāgāmi⁷ vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₆ kho 'sa; M₇ kho 'ssa.

³ T. ekantaṃ sukha^o ⁴ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ kho.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. S.

⁷ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekaṃ rattindivam appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukha-paṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanuo⁵.

Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesaṃ dulladdham, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye⁶ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁷ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasathā ti

Ete mayaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli⁸ Licchavi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahāli⁸ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya⁷ pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₇, kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. °sarāye; T. M₆ °bhaye; M₇ sokam abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M₇ °h.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °vi; T. M₆ unites Ma° and Li° to Mahālicchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M₇ sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā³. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyup, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā⁷ ti⁸.

XLVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Vevañniyamhi ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Parapaṭibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe 1 amoho.

³ Ph. adds ti. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. kho.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha. ⁶ M. yanti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

jitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Añño¹ me ākappo karaṇiyo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho² me attā³ silato na upavadati⁴ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ⁵ paccavekkhitabbam⁶. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī silato na upavadanti⁷ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kammassako⁸ mhi kamma-dāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaṃyo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatanti⁹ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci no kho¹⁰ 'haṃ¹¹ suññāgāre abhiramāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā¹² alama-riyānāpadasanaviseso adhigato, so¹³ 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na mañku bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sarīratṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasamvaro vacīsamvaro ājīvasamvaro ponobhaviko bhava-sāṅkhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sarīratṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. adds ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vupa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ⁵ T. M₇ vupa°

⁶ M. Ph. vitivattanti.

⁷ M. Ph. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. °dhammo.

⁹ M. Ph. yo.

¹⁰ T. ime. ¹¹ M₇ di°

sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upatṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinuā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā² viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen'⁴ upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinmā⁵, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁶ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upatṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinuā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharāma⁷ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhakaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā⁸ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā vihareyyātha⁹. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi¹¹ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya¹² avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹³ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya¹⁵ avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripurnaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁷ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. eti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tam instead of pan' etaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T. yyaṭha. ¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M. Ph. sārā^o throughout.

¹² T. M₆ saṅgāya.

¹³ S. aṇu^o ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M₆ saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M. S. °passa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . .² dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇi yāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇi yāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā
dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam
pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya²
avivādāya³ sāmaggīyā⁴ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-
rikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-
rikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garu-
karaṇo³ saṅgahāya⁴ avivādāya⁵ sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya
saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti
paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cira-
bhāsitam pi saritā³ anusaritā⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā³ anussaritā⁵: ayam pi dhammo
sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo³ saṅgahāya⁴ avivādāya⁵
sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇḍavā hoti
udayatthagāminiya paṇḍava samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu paṇḍavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paṇḍava samannā-
gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya:
ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ-
gahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiya piyakaraṇā
garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
saṃvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁴ pañcama⁵.

Tatr⁶ uddānam:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

² M. has then pa | saṃvattati.

³ T. saritānu^o; M₇ saritānu^o and saritā anu^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ put here Anisamsapannāsako pathamo.

⁶ S. tass³; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane
Sakkā² Mahāli dhammā³ ca sariraṭṭhā ca⁴ bhaṇḍanā ti.
Ānisaṃsapapaṃāsako paṭhamo.

LI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo
hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁷ bhavissāmī'⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi
vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
sacittapariyāyakusalo⁹ hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo¹⁰
yuvā¹¹ maṇḍanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acche vā udapatte¹³ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁵ vā, tass'
eva rajjassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ aṅgaṇassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham'¹⁸
vata me' ti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavekkha-
nā²⁰ bahukārā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M₇. S. 'lā; T. sacittam pariyaṇakusalāya; M₆ pariyaṇa-
kusala. ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. 'mā; Ph. omits bhavissāmī ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuvā thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'najatiko; M₆ 'jāte.

¹³ all MSS. have here udapatte. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₆ aṅgaṇassa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁸ M₆ omits pari^o till [e]va. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇. S. 'nā; M. Ph. 'māno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'ro; M₆ 'kāraṇā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato⁶ nu² kho² bahulaṃ² viharāmi²; vicikiecho⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiecho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto³ bahulaṃ viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiecho⁶ bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁸ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass⁹ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāni ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya° ⁴ M₅ adds saṃkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ S. ve°

⁷ M. Ph. ako° ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ janāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathānamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāradhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradhaviṛiyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttariṃ³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissām'⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati raṇaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁰ vā, tass' eva raṇassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati raṇaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹² vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇasāṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukārā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. avya^o ² M. Ph. ako^o

³ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁴ T. only a; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ S. 'lā. ⁶ S. 'mā.

⁷ M. adds vā. ⁸ M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'najatiko.

⁹ Ph. S. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M. aṅgaṇassa. ¹² M₆ aṅgaṇam.

¹³ M₆ 'nā; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇. S. 'nā; M. Ph. 'māno.

¹⁵ T. 'karā; M. Ph. 'kāro.

bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpānacitto¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpānacitto² nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vicikiecho³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiecho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁴ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittaceho vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajāññaṃ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarin⁵ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

¹ T. vya°

² S. ve°

³ M. Ph. ako°

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

LIII.

1. Tītim p'aham¹ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pārihāṇim. Vuddhiṃ³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no tītim no hāṇim⁵. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tīṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no tītim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tīti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Tītim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tīti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tīṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no tītim no hānim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁰ bhavissāmi¹¹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. p'aham. ² S. vaṇṇemi.

³ in M. S. always written with ḍḍh, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ahām.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ parihaṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues: na tīti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adds sa bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. °lā.

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °mā; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte² sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa⁴ vā pabānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo 'ābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhamā⁶ bahukārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpanna-citto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyō nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. °ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M₆. M. aṅganam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aṅganassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. °ṇā; M. Ph. T. °māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. °ro. ⁸ M₇ vyāpanno; T. vyapanno.

⁹ M₇ vyā°; T. vyapannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve°

¹¹ M. Ph. ako°

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇi-
yam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā
tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam
chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭi-
vāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho
bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusa-
lānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo
ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ
ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam
jānāti: anabhiññhālu bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹
bahulam viharāmi, vigatathānamiddho bahulam viharāmi,
tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano bahulam
viharāmi, asampkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, asāradhha-
kāyo bahulam viharāmi, āradhaviṇṇo bahulam viharāmi,
samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaya uttarim² āsavānam
khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³
hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī'⁶ ti. Evam
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo
yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acce vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha passati rajaṇ vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā tass'
eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce
tattha passati rajaṇ vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M, vyā°; T. vya° ² M. Ph. T. °ri.

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest.*

⁴ T. *has only* a. ⁵ Ph. T. M, S. °lā. ⁶ Ph. T. S. °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only* vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. maṇḍanajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆ M, aṅgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆ M, aṅgaṇassa.

hoti paripunnasāṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkha-nā² bahukārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya ti.

3. Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇiyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi⁶ ca⁷ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇiyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva⁹ hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhi ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: na lābhi¹⁰ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ussolhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. ṇā; M. Ph. oṃāno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ oṃro.

⁴ T. M₆. M. nānu; M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhi.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññāṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

7. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsanaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaḥham. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaḥham.

Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ⁴ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇. ² M. Ph. 'ri.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout. ⁴ S. idaṃ.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapātāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanāṃ 'idaṃ kho me senāsanāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanāṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanāṃ 'idaṃ kho me senāsanāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanāṃ sevitaḅbaṃ.

Senāsanāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ² kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

¹ S. idaṃ. ² M₇. S. idaṃ.

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḅbo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitaḅbo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

LV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātuṃ, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S. idaṃ. ² M. °ve.

³ M. Ph. *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo apari° puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ke. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ panāy°

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti¹ ti. Tena h'āvuso² supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso³ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ⁴ c'eva dhammaṃ na supāti, sutā⁵ c'assa⁶ dhammā sammosaṃ⁷ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe⁸ cetaso samphutthapubbā⁹, te ca¹⁰ na samudācaranti, aviññātāñ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvatā ca¹¹ panāvuso¹² aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphutthapubbā⁶, te ca¹¹ samudācaranti, aviññātāñ ca¹² vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso¹³ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo¹⁴ bhavissāmi'¹⁵ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathanā cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiyo¹⁶ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte¹⁷ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁸ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹⁹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁸ vā, ten' ev' attamano²⁰ hoti

¹ T. M₇ tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. asu° *always*.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ham.

⁵ M₆ pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asammutthā°

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M. nu. ⁹ M. kho; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ M₇. S. °ham. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'eva; M₇ ce.

¹³ Ph. *continues*: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi and so on.

¹⁴ Ph. S. °lā. ¹⁵ Ph. M₆. S. °mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka° ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att°

paripunnasankappo¹ lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me² ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno³ paccavekkhanā⁴ bahu-kārā⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁶; avyāpannacitto⁷ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vigatathūnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tippavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asamkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ dhammapāmujjassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso⁹ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyamaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ca ussoḷhiṇi ca appaṭivāniṇi ca satini ca sampajaññaṇi ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °nā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. °ro. ⁴ M. S. *add ti, and so throughout after no.*

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ M. Ph. ako°

⁷ M. pana āv°; Ph. S. paṇāvuso. ⁸ T. M, °lesu.

⁹ T. M, dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

9. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva³ imesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttariṃ⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LVI.

1. Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā⁵. Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M_c adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. paṭikula^o



LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā¹, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, pulavakasaññā², vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ogadhā⁴ sabbe dhammā¹, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā⁵ ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettikā Bhagavampatiśaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantāṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°

² T. pulavaka°; M. Ph. S. pulavaka°

³ M. Ph. S. adhi° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. °yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-ādhipateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kim-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā² ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha³: 'chandaṃulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā-samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā⁵ sabbe⁶ dhammā⁷, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha⁸ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṇ⁹ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na c'⁷ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitaṇ⁸ ca⁸ no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavaśāññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa⁹ samañ⁹ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa sambhavañ ca vibhavañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ¹⁰ ca ñatvā taṃ¹¹ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, paḥānasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitaṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ no¹¹ cittaṃ¹¹ bhavissati¹¹, nirodhasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati¹² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M., S. adhi^o ² T. vyākareyyatha.

³ T. samādhī^o; M., samanādhī^o ⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ M., vyāthā; T. vyākareyyāthā. ⁶ T. 'tā.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M., ⁸ T. 'taṃ; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokañcassamañ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M., atthag^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M., bhavissati, then anattasaññā^o and so on, as before, repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ³ hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca aṭṭhaṅgamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁷ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dviṇṇaṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham⁷: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō thānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katamā dasa?

¹ T. M₆ pabbajjā^o ² omitted by M.

³ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. bhavañ. ⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M₆ 'khā.

⁸ Ph. Giri^o and Giri^o ⁹ T. 'yyasi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, pahānaśaññā, virāgaśaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anābhiraśaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, anāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā³, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāpaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁴ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhum⁶ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā⁸, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā⁹ ti. Iti³ imesu chasu aṅghattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādātala⁸ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhārū⁹ atṭhi¹⁰ atṭhimiñjaṃ¹¹ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pibakam papphāsam¹² antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹³ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹⁴ sim-ghāṇikā lasikā muttan' ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavaśaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahuddukkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā^o; M. anicchā^o ² Ph. ānāpāna^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcas^o.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || iti paṭi^o ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. 'lānaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ 'ru. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ atṭhi.

¹¹ M₇ 'ñjā; M₆ atṭhimiñjā; T. atthimijjā.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsam. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆ kari^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khelo.

ayam kāyo bahu-ādinavo' ti¹. Iti imasmiṃ kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo² kāso sāso³ pināso⁴ daho⁴ jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā⁵ sūlā⁶ visūcikā⁷ kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā⁸ vitacchikā⁹ lohita-pittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹¹ bhagandalā pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmaja¹² ābādhā visamaparihāraja ābādhā opakkamika¹³ ābādhā¹³ kamma-vipākaja ābādhā sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ti. Iti¹⁴ imasmiṃ kāye ādinavānupassī viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādinavasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda pahānasaññā?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti¹⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam . . .¹⁶ uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . .¹⁶ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda virāgasaññā?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupa-dhipaṭinissaggo tanhākkhaya virāgo nibbānan' ti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodhasaññā?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato¹⁷ vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds oṭṭharogo. ³ T. kāso.

⁴ M. Ph. dāho. ⁵ T. M₇ pakka^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₆ S. sulā. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆ visu^o

⁸ Ph. rakhassā; M. nakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchikā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitaṃ pittaṃ. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ pilakā.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ parināmaja. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₇ vyanti^o; T. M₆ byanti^o; M. byantiṃ ka^o; Ph. byantiṃ^o throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa || iti.

etaṃ paṇiṭṭam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-
padhipaṭiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo nirodho nibbānaṃ¹ ti. Ayaṃ
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaṅhā. Katamā c' Ānanda sabba-
loke anabhiratasāṅhā²?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loka upāyupādānā³ cetaso
adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viramati⁴ na upā-
diyanto⁵. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhirata-
saṅhā⁶. Katamā c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaṅhā⁷?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁸ aṭṭiyati ha-
rāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu
aniccasaṅhā. Katamā c' Ānanda ānāpānasati⁹?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato
vā suṇṇāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā¹⁰ ujum
kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato
'va¹¹ assasati, sato¹² passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ
assasāmi' ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto¹³ 'dīghaṃ
passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assa-
sāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmi'
ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹⁴,
'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭi-
saṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapāṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapāṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta-
saṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhāra-
paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati° ² M. upayu°; Ph. upādāyu°

³ Ph. viharati. ⁴ T. M₆ vupā°; M. anupā° for na upā°

⁵ M. anicchā° throughout; Ph. aniccā° ⁶ M. Ph. 'resu.

⁷ Ph. ānāpāna° always. ⁸ M. abhujitvā.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add 'va.

¹¹ T. continues: pe || rassaṃ vā.

¹² T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ¹ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati
'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samā-
daham² cittaṃ² . . . pe³ . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe⁴
. . . aniccānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . virāgānupassī⁵ . . . pe⁴
. . . nirodhānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi' ti
sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ānāpānasati.

14. Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno
upasaṅkamitvā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁷, thānaṃ kho
pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā
dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ ti⁸.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā
dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā
dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa
imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhi,
utthahi¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Girimānando tamhā ābādha, tathā
pahīno ca panāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho aho si ti.

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³.

Tass'¹⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sacitta¹⁵. Sāriputta¹⁶ ca¹⁷ thiti¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca
Parihānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Giri²⁴ ti²⁵.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*: samādaham cittaṃ; M. has la, then samādaham cittaṃ; M₆ has asamādaham cittaṃ assasissāmi ti instead of abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. 'yyasi. ⁸ T. 'yyati.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇. S. vu^o

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vaggo.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo. ¹⁴ M. tassa.

¹⁵ M₆ 'ttam; M. Ph. 'ttañ ca; T. M₇ citta.

¹⁶ M. 'putta; Ph. 'puttaṃ. ¹⁷ only in S.

¹⁸ Ph. thiti; M. dhiti. ¹⁹ T. sacetana; M₇ sathena.

²⁰ M. Ph. 'no; T. 'nam; M₆ 'na. ²¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

²² T. M₇ samūlā; M₆ samūla. ²³ M. Ph. M₇ 'tam.

²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Giro; S. pabbajitābhādho. ²⁵ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi', atha paccā sambhavi'² ti, evaṃ³ c'etaṃ³ bhikkhave vuccati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'ahaṃ⁵ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarāṇā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Panca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nivarāṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nivarāṇānaṃ? Tīṇi duccarītāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccarītāni sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīṇaṃ duccarītānaṃ? Indriyāsaṃvaro⁷ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyāsaṃvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsaṃvarassa? Asatāsampaajaññaṃ⁸ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampaajaññaṃ⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampaajaññaṃ? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhiyaṃ¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanāṃ¹¹ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampaajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampaajaññaṃ paripūraṃ

¹ T. M₇ na hosi; M₆ hoti. ² M. Ph. samabh^o

³ T. evaṃ eva kho taṃ. ⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*. ⁶ T. M₇ *insert* evaṃ.

⁷ M. M₆ indriya-asam^o; T. M₇ indriyasaṃv^o *throughout*.

⁸ T. assatā^o ⁹ T. āsatā^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. asa^o *throughout*.

¹¹ S. 'ssavanāṃ *throughout*.

indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tñi duccaritāni paripūreti, tñi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivaranaṃ paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve¹ galagalāyante² taṃ udakaṃ yathā-ninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākha³ paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhaṃ paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁵ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁶ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kumadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁷ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tñi duccaritāni paripūreti, tñi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivaranaṃ paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttin⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjaṅgā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ? Tñi sucaritāni

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gala^o; M₇ galaga^o

² Ph. °sākham.

³ M₅ kussumbhe; S. kussubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M₅ kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

⁷ M. T. M₇ samuddaṃ; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. °samudda; omitted by T. M₆ M₇, ⁹ T. °ttaṃ.

ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tñi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tñiṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyasamūhāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyasamūhāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamūhāraṃ? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāraṃ? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasāvanāṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhammasāvanāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasāvanāṃ? Sappurisasamūheva ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamūheva paripūro saddhammasāvanāṃ paripūreti, saddhammasāvanāṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamūhāraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamūhāro paripūro tñi sucaritāni paripūreti, tñi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ tam² udakaṃ yathānimmaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe³ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M, galagaḷ° and so always.

² omitted by T. M.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kassubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kassubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

mahāsamuddam¹ sāgaram paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññam paripūreti, satisampajaññam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya 'ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nūhosi⁴, atha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evañ c'etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappacceyā bhavataṇhā' ti. Bhavataṇham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Avijjam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nivarane⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nivarānānaṃ? Tiṇi duccharitāni ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tiṇi p'aham bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇnaṃ duccharitānaṃ? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajaññan ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M₇ samuddam; Ph. M₆ samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. na hoti; M₇ na hosi. ⁵ M. Ph. samabh^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. put nr^o after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṣṣa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṣṣa? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṣṣa? Asaddhammasavanāṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanāṣṣa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsamvāraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsamvāro paripūro tīni duccaritāni paripūreti, tīni duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā¹ bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathānīmaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁷ sāgaraṃ cāhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri: evam eva kko bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanāṃ paripūraṃ

¹ M₆ etissāya; Ph. etassā; T. M₇ etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. *sumbhe; S. *kusubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. *sumbhā; S. *kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samuddaṃ.

⁷ Ph. *samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoniso-manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivarāṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhaṅgā p'ahaṃ vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyasamvaraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃssa? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanam ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhammasavanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānaṃ¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nitṭhaṅgatā⁸, sabbe te ditṭhi-sampannā. Tesuṃ⁹ ditṭhisampannānaṃ⁹ pañcannaṃ¹⁰ idha nitṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya nitṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nitṭhā?

¹ M. *continues*: pa || evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā. ⁶ Ph. T. samuddaṃ.

⁷ M. *continues*: pa || Evam etissā.

⁸ S. nitṭham gatā; T. M₆ M₇ nitṭhagatā throughout.

⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆ M₇; M₆ omits also idha nitṭhā.

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolampkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiṣṣa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa², sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akanitṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhi-sampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXIV³.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha⁴ viḥāya⁴ niṭṭhā⁴. Katamesaṃ⁴ pañcannaṃ⁴ idha niṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolampkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiṣṣa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁵ niṭṭhā⁵. Katamesaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ⁵ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akanitṭhagāmino⁷: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sariputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni⁹ paribbajako

¹ S. ottum para° always. ² T. samkh°

³ is wanting in Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₅.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. aganittṭhā°

⁸ T. M₇ Nālakagāmake; M₅ nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi¹, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhāṃ kim⁴ dukkhaṃ' ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso⁵ satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁸.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso sati idaṃ sukhāṃ¹⁰ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na sitaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na¹¹ satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹² āvuso sati idaṃ sukhāṃ¹³ paṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² M. Ph. sārā^o throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta^o

⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M₆ adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemaṅgarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M₆, M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi^o ¹⁰ T. M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by M₆; M. T. satta^o

¹² M₆, M₇ na anabhi^o; T. na danabhi^o (sic).

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ Nālagāmake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁶ Ph. 'kā.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye sukham kim dukkhan' ti?

2. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā, akhirati sukhā.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkham paṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātāṃ nādhigacchati, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno² pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato³ pi³ . . . rukkhamūlagato³ pi³ . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātāṃ nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkham paṭikaṅkham.

3. Abliratiyā⁴ āvuso sati idam sukham paṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātāṃ adhigacchati⁵, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato pi . . . rukkhamūlagato pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātāṃ adhigacchati.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idam sukham paṭikaṅkhan ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim⁶ yena Nalākapānam⁷ nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nalākapāne⁷ viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah⁷ uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattiṃ bhikkhū⁸ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ⁹ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi 'vigata-thīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu tam¹⁰

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M₆ sāno.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ T. M₇ anabhi^o

⁵ T. gacchati; M₇ nādhio adhi^o ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ Nal^o; T. Nālaka^o

⁸ M. Ph. bhikkhūnam. ⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T. nam; M₆ paṭibhannam for paṭi^o tam.

Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati². tam ahaṃ āyamiṣṣāmi³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugūṇaṃ⁴ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁶ yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁶ yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, ahiriko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, anottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kusito purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, duppañño purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kodhano⁸ purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, upanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, micchādittṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . .⁹ ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . .

¹ M₆ dhamma°; M₇ dhammiya k° ² T. M₆. M₇ agi°

³ T. M₆. M₇ catugguṇaṃ. ⁴ M. °ve.

⁵ S. parihāni. ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S. kāla°; M₆ °pakkhe °va.

⁸ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni². Seyyathā pi āvuso juphapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni⁵. Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirinā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āradhaviṛiyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁶.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccutṭhāya⁷ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹¹ . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhi. ² M. Ph. S. pāri°

³ T. pupha° ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. pāripuri.

⁵ S. pāri° throughout; M. Ph. pāri° and pari°

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccupatṭhāya. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe || Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappi . . . kusito . . . dup-paṇṇo . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādīṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat² eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparīhānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappi² . . . āraddhaviriyo . . . paṇṇavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādīṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparīhānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāne³ viharati Palā-savane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah⁴ upo-sathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattin⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇ-ḥibhūtaṃ tuṇḥibhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvileketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathmaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. punna^o ² Ph. continues: pe || sammādīṭṭhiko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Naḷaka^o ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. ratti. ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ⁸ T. pari^o

khūṇaṃ dhammikathā; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyaṃissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugūṇaṃ¹ saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena² passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāna-saṇṇaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi... ottappaṃ natthi... viriyaṃ natthi... sotāva-dhānaṃ natthi... dhammadhāraṇā natthi... atthupaparikkhā natthi... dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi... appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgaccha-ti, hāni⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁶ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi... ottappaṃ natthi... viriyaṃ natthi... paññā natthi... sotāvadhānaṃ⁷ natthi⁷... dhammadhāraṇā natthi... atthupaparikkhā natthi... dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi⁸... appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi... ottappaṃ atthi... viriyaṃ atthi... paññā atthi... sotāvadhānaṃ atthi... dhammadhāraṇā atthi... atthupaparikkhā atthi... dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi... appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T. catugūṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ catuggunam.

² T. pada° ³ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Yassa kassaci.

⁴ M. °ve. ⁵ M. Ph. parihāni.

⁶ M. S. kāla° ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ add avadhānaṃ natthi.

junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānam natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe² candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe³ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva

¹ M. *continues*: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kāla° ³ M. Ph. pa.

vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati abhāya, vaḍḍhati āroha-pariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹ . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upatṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sa-yanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ūtikathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ² sūrakathaṃ³ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatṭhānakathaṃ pubbaṭakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ⁴ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti⁵ vā⁶ ti⁷.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayaṃ paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sammi-sinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'⁵ ti? 'Idha mayaṃ bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upatṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā' ti. 'Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. *add* purisakathaṃ.

³ M. Ph. surā⁶ ⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'kathā. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ tam *instead of* pan' etaṃ.

kalaputtānaṃ saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ,
yaṃ tumhe anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchanakathaṃ anayuttā vi-
hareyyātha², seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahā-
mattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ
annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ
mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ūtikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāma-
kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthi-
kathaṃ³ sūrakathaṃ⁴ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ
pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ sannud-
dakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁵
bhikkhave kathāvattthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā⁶ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā⁷ asaṃ-
saggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiūpadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvattthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvattthū-
naṃ⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ kathaṃ¹⁰ katheyyātha¹¹, imesaṃ pi
candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahāmubhā-
vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ¹² pariādiyeyyātha¹³, ko pana vādo
ānātitthiyānaṃ¹⁴ paribhājānaṃ¹⁵ ti.

LXX¹⁴.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsāmsāni¹⁵ tthānāni. Kata-
māni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₆. ² T. 'yyatha.

³ M. adds purisakathaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. surā°

⁵ T. M₇ imāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have seyyathidaṃ before appiccha°

⁷ T. dviveka° ⁸ T. °nā. ⁹ T. upādāya.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ bhāseyyātha; T. bhāseyyātha. ¹² M₆ tejasā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add samāpabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX,
putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathaṃ; M. Ph.
have ti after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas
S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after
corakathaṃ in the first place and after rājakathaṃ at the
repetition.

¹⁵ T. pa° and pā°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaggakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viriyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viriyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsāṃsāni ṭhānāni ti.

Yamakaṃ vaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr⁵ uddānaṃ:

¹ S. adds *ca*, and so in every similar case.

² M. Ph. S. asaṃsaṭṭha^o ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dutiyo. ⁵ S. tass'.

Avijjā taphā nitthā ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Naḷakapāne² dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-mokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu⁹ vajjesu bhayaḍassāvino¹⁰ samā-dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sabrahmacārināṃ piyo c'assaṃ manāpo ca¹¹ garu ca bhāvaṃyo cā' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakāri¹² ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno¹³ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā sūñṇāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhū lābhi assaṃ civarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakāri ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā sūñṇāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhū 'yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi civarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tesam te¹⁴ kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisamsā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . brūhetā sūñṇāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce

¹ M₆. M₇ ave.

² S. ena; T. kampana; M₇ kampena; M₆ katame pana.

³ M₇ vutta; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. duve. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. anu^o ¹⁰ S. vi.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₇. S. paripūri^o always.

¹³ M. Ph. tājāhāno; M₆ tājāhāno throughout; T. tājāhāno.

¹⁴ Ph. vo. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me' petā nātisālohitā kālakatā² pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisamsaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'saṇṭuṭṭho assaṃ itaritaracivarapindapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sitassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁶ pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapapasamphassānaṃ⁷ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ⁸ kharānaṃ⁹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ⁹ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhiyāsakajātiko¹⁰ assaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹² assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati¹³ saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ¹⁴ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayaabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayaabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹ vihareyyaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ dīṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. kālākatā.

³ T. pasannā cittā.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add paripūrakārī; M₇ omits pe.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁶ M₇ di°

⁷ M₇ °sirina°; M. °sarisaṇḍa°; Ph. °sarisaṇḍa°

⁸ M. tibbānaṃ. ⁹ T. M₇ asa°; S. sã°

¹⁰ T. °vāsīka°; M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² Ph. aratisaho. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ arati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ aratiṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁷ S. abhi°

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. S.

dhammesayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakāri ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anu-yutto anirakatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṇaṃ.

Sampannasilā bhikkhave vilaratha sampannapātimokkha, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā vilaratha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino² samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ³, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ vilarati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmatā ca Cālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Upacālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Kakkaṭena⁵ āyasmatā ca Kaḷimbhena⁶ āyasmatā ca Nikkaṭena⁷ āyasmatā ca Kaṭṭissahena⁸ aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññatā abhiññatā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantaṇaṃ etaḍ abosi 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññatā abhiññatā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹¹ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā¹² vuttā¹² Bhagavatā; yaṃ nūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo¹³

¹ S. aṇu^o ² S. ovi. ³ M₆ vuttan ti (end).

⁴ S. Pā^o and Upapā^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. Kukkuṭ^o throughout.

⁶ T. M₇, Kaṭ^o throughout; M₆ Kalimmena.

⁷ T. M₇, Kaṭena. ⁸ T. Kaṭṭissasahena; M₆ Kaṭṭissahena.

⁹ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. paramapurāya; M₆ capurāya; S. paramapurāya throughout.

¹¹ T. ne carapurapurāya (sic).

¹² T. jjhānapattā; M₇ jjhānaputtā. ¹³ T. odayo.

ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appa-
kiṇṇā¹ phāsu vihareyyāma² ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto³ yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo
ten' upasaṅkamimṣu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā
appaṇṇā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi 'kaḥaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kaḥaṃ Upacālo,
kaḥaṃ Kakkāṭo, kaḥaṃ Kaḷimbho, kaḥaṃ Nikāṭo⁴, kaḥaṃ
Kaṭissaho⁵, kaḥaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā
gata⁶ ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad ahoṣi:
ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁷
bhadrehi⁸ yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; sadda-
kaṇṭakā kho pana⁹ jhānā vuttā¹⁰ Bhagavatā; yaṃ nūna
mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāya ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁸,
tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appaṇṇā phāsu vihareyyāma
ti. Atha kho te¹⁰ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasāla-
vanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimṣu. Tattha te āyasmanto
appasaddā appaṇṇā phāsu viharanti¹¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te¹¹ mahāsāvakā
sammā vyākaramānā¹² vyākareyyuṃ. Saddakaṇṭakā hi
bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇ-
ṭakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekāramassa saṅgaṇikāramatā kaṇṭako. Asubha-
nimittānuyogam¹³ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁴ kaṇ-
ṭako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanam kaṇṭako.
Brahmacariyassa mātugāmopavicāro¹⁵ kaṇṭako. Paṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° *throughout*.

² M. *inserts* la, Ph. pa.

³ Ph. Nigāto; T. M₇ omit kaḥaṃ Nī°

⁴ M₆ Kali° ⁵ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

⁶ omitted by M. S.

⁷ T. vattā. ⁸ T. °yyama.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M₆ bhante; T. M₇ bhante 'va.

¹² M. byākamonā (*sic*); Ph. byākaraṇam.

¹³ T. °nimittayogam.

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāmupavicāro; S. °upacāro.

massa jhānassa¹ saddo kaṇṭako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kaṇṭako⁵. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya⁶ saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako⁶. Rāgo kaṇṭako. Doso kaṇṭako. Moho⁷ kaṇṭako⁷.

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikkāṇṭakā⁸ bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā⁹ bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṇṭakā¹⁰ bhikkhave arahanto¹¹, nikkāṇṭakā¹² bhikkhave arahanto¹³, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā¹⁴ bhikkhave arahanto ti¹⁵.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

2. Bhogā¹⁷ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Vanno ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Ārogyaṃ ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ. Silāni¹⁸ itthāni kantāni manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmiṃ. Brahmācariyaṃ ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ. Mittā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Bāhusaccaṃ ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ. Paññā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Dhammā¹⁹ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Saggā²⁰ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

¹ T. *continues*: vitakkavicāra¹kanthako (sic) catutthassa and so on. ² M. Ph. S. °kā.

³ M₆. M, omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. °kā.

⁵ T. °nirodham samā°; S. °nirodham āpattiya°.

⁶ S. °kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M₆ has nikkāṇṭakā bh° vi°

¹⁰ T. akaṇṭanikkāṇṭakā; S. akaṇṭakā nikkāṇṭakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. viharatha.

¹² M. Ph. akaṇṭakā; S. omits this phrase.

¹³ M. adds bhikkhave arah°; Ph. nikkāṇṭakā bh° arah°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °kā ni° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M₇. ime. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇. labhā.

¹⁸ Ph. silā; M. T. M₆. M₇. silam. ¹⁹ S. dhammo.

²⁰ Ph. maggā; S. sattā and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim dasa dhammā paripanthā²: —

4. Ālassaṃ³ anuṭṭhānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paripantho. Amaṇḍaṇā⁴ avibhūsaṇā vaṇṇassa⁵ paripantho⁵. Asappāyakiriyā ārogyassa paripantho. Pāpamittatā sīlānaṃ paripantho. Indriyasamvaro⁶ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Viśaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusā⁷ aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā⁸ dhammānaṃ paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti saṅgānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim dasa dhammā āhārā: —

6. Anālassaṃ⁹ utṭhānaṃ¹⁰ bhogaṇaṃ āhāro. Maṇḍaṇā vibhūsaṇā vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriyā ārogyassa āhāro. Kalyāṇamittatā sīlānaṃ āhāro. Indriyasamvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro. Viśaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa āhāro. Sussusā aparipucchā paññāya āhāro. Anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā¹¹ dhammānaṃ āhāro. Sammāpaṭipatti saṅgānaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim ime dasa dhammā āhārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. omits this phrase.

² M. Ph. paribandhā, and so throughout.

³ M. Ph. ālasyaṃ throughout.

⁴ S. omits all from Amaṇḍaṇā to Asajjhāya^o

⁵ T. vanna^o ⁶ M. indriya-asamvaro; T. M₆ indriyasam^o

⁷ T. assu^o ⁸ M₆. M₇ 'nā; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁹ T. M₇ anālyassaṃ.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. put utth^o before anā^o

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassa¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khetṭavatthūhi² vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññaena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassa³ ti.

Dhanena dhaññaena ca yo 'dha³ vaḍḍhati
puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
sabhogavā⁴ hoti yasassi pūjito
nātihi mittelhi atho pi rājubhi⁵.
Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,
so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo
ditṭh' eva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅghasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā¹ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

¹ T. adds *bhedā*. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. inserts *na*.

⁴ S. so *bhagavā*. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *rājuhi*.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ *kathaṃkatham*.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi² ācārī³ virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālakato⁴ Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto⁵ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno'⁷ ti. Pettā⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto⁹ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃkathā¹⁰ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan' etaṃ¹² bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantā etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹³ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim¹⁴. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yena haṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā haṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā haṃ etad avoca: 'kathaṃkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph. Pū^o; T. M₆, M₇ °no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārācāriṃ; M. Ph. anācārī; M₆ ācara; M₇ ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kalamk^o throughout.

⁵ T. santo; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita^o; M. Tussita^o

⁷ T. M₆, M₇. S. uppanno throughout.

⁸ S. pitu; M₇ petapitā; M. Ph. pitāmahō for pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M₆ kathaṃkatham; T. M₇ katham.

¹¹ S. adds eva; M₆ omits evaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ pana taṃ.

¹³ M₆ idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆, M₇. S. °di.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M₆, M₇ kathaṃkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi āracārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Pettā⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasanuttūtho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Kathamkathā⁶ nāmaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ⁷ ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ «evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā⁷ c' Ānanda Migasāla upāsikā bālā avyattā ambhakā⁸ ambhakapaññā⁹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁰ ñāne¹⁰!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame dasa?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yath' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹¹ aparisesaṃ¹² nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ¹³ hoti¹³, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁴ pi¹⁵ vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva¹⁶ hoti no visesagāmī.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Pū°; T. M₆ °no. ² M. Ph. anācārī; M₇ ācāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tussita°

⁵ M. Ph. pitāmaho.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathamkatham.

⁷ M₆ kim. ⁸ M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

⁹ M. appakā°; Ph. appa°; S. andhaka°

¹⁰ T. M₇. S. °puggalā; T. M₆. M₇. S. °pariya°

¹¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ *throughout*.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₇ samā°; S. sāma°; T. samāsakam.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₆ r-eva.

yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppatividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesaḡāmi yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamānikā⁵ paminanti⁶: 'imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesaṃ¹⁰ eko hino eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesam¹¹ Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ¹² puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppatividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbahaṭi. Tad anantaram¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha¹⁹. Khaññati²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ²³, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ paṭi^o

³ S. sāmā^o; T. samā^o; M₆ sāmā^o and samā^o; M₇ sama^o and samā^o

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₇ r-eva; M₆ r-evam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'nikā.

⁶ T. pamānanti; M₆. M₇ pamānanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₆ parassāpi; T. omits apa^o pi te dh^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ tesam. ¹¹ T. M₇ nesaṃ.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so 'yam.

¹³ M. dussilyaṃ; M₆ dussilaṃ; T. dussilasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā^o

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'rānaṃ; M. Ph. tadantaram.

¹⁷ T. M₇ ja^o ¹⁸ T. āhu^o ¹⁹ T. M₇ gaṇhitvā; M₆ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān^o; M₇ vā Ān^o ²³ T. M₇ 'yya; M₆ 'yyā.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ¹ silaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ² pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ⁴ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva³ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttim labhati. So

¹ T. M, add mūlaṃ.

² S. sāma°; T. M, samā°; M, sāmā°

³ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M, r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M, pati°, and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. sāma°; T. M, samā°; M, samā° and sāmā°

⁶ M. adds pamāṇikā paminanti. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa° throughout.

⁹ M. d-eva; Ph. no; T. M, r-eva.

¹⁰ T. S. sāma°; M, samā°

kāyassa bheda parammarañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva² hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

10. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā hānāya pa-reti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁶ hoti no visesagāmī.

11. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁷ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva⁸ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe⁸ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda pugga-lesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ⁹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

12. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁷ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā hānāya pa-reti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁸ hoti no visesagāmī.

13. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā

² M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆ M, r-eva.

² M. Ph. *add* pamāṇikā paminanti; T. M₆ M, *add* pamāṇikā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆ M, vā.

⁵ S. sāma^o; T. samā^o

⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M, r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

⁷ S. sāma^o; M, samā^o

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ T. °yya.

pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva² hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paninanti: 'imassāpi te 'va³ dhammā aparassāpi te 'va³ dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇito' ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam abhitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-bhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā puri-mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi⁶ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbaliati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāga-tena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā abhuvatha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁸ h' Ānanda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto, ahañ c'¹⁰ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam¹¹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹² ambakapañña¹³ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁴ ñāne!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo samvijjamāṇā lokasmim.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāma°

² M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ S. sāma°; T. M₇ samā°

⁶ T. M₇ h' etam; M. Ph. c'; M₆ omits hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadanantaram; M₇ tadanantarānam; T. M₆ add tam.

⁸ T. M₇ S. maññati; M₆ tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ vā. ¹¹ T. °yya.

¹² M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

¹³ M. Ph. appaka°; S. andhaka°

¹⁴ S. °puggalā paropariya° ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaṅgahimā³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppañjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵. Katame tayo?

2. Jāti ca⁶ jarā ca⁷ maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppañjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppañjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰.

3. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇaṃ⁶ pahātum⁶. Katame tayo?

4. Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya mohaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇaṃ⁶ pahātum⁶.

5. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum mohaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ appahāya vicikicchāṃ appahāya sīlabbataparāmasāṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum mohaṃ pahātum.

¹ Ph. S. gati. ² M₆ ubho. ³ S. ekanta^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. add 'me.

⁵ M₆, M₇, S. dipeyya; M. Ph. dibbeyya throughout.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇, ca; omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ T. M₇, uddipeyya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dibbatī.

¹¹ M. Ph. add 'me, and so throughout.

7. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-diṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

8. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum.

9. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso-manasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10. Muṭṭhasaccam appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

12. Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

13. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁷ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14. Uddhaccam appahāya asamvaram appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga° *always*.

² T. *adds* cetaso vikkhepaṃ *and continues as in* § 10.

³ Ph. °kāmataṃ; T. °kammataṃ *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, °dhammassa. ⁵ M. *only here* °kāmataṃ.

⁶ T. °cittam. ⁷ T. °cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam; M₆ dussilam *throughout*.

⁹ T. °kamyakam.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyaṃ¹ appahāya avadaññutaṃ appahāya kosajjaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyaṃ appahāya dovaccasataṃ appahāya pāpamittataṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccasataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikaṃ² appahāya anottappaṃ appahāya paṇādaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccasataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum.

21. Ahiriko 'yaṃ bhikkhave anottappi pamatto³ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovaccasataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ⁴ pahātum⁴. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ⁵ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassana-kamyataṃ⁶ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ⁷ asotukamyataṃ⁶ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ⁸ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ⁹ pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. asa° *throughout*.

² T. M₆, M₇ anādariyaṃ.

³ T. M₆, M₇ pāpamitto.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. here dussilyaṃ. ⁶ T. henceforth °kamyataṃ.

⁷ Ph. °dhamme.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ °cittataṃ.

⁹ Ph. vikkhattaṃ; S. vikkhattacittataṃ.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyadit̤thim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātīm pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātīm pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātīm pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyadit̤thim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadit̤thim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadit̤thim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Muṭṭhasaccam pahāya asampajaññam pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyadit̤thim and so on as below.

² S. ve^o

³ T. pahātum, then it continues: Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccam and so on as in § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatāṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahāya upārambhacittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

31. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

32. Uddhaccam pahāya asaṃvaram pahāya dussilyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum.

33. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

34. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

35. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

36. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovacassatāṃ pahāya pāpamittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ. Katame tayo?

38. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum.

39. Hirimā'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum. So kalyāṇamitto.

samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. So āradhaviṛiyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussīyaṃ pahātum. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asaṃpajāññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayoṇisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanaṃ pahātum cetaso līnattaṃ pahātum. So alīnacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyaditṭhiṃ pahātum vicikicchāṃ pahātum silabbataparamāsaṃ pahātum. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum mohaṃ pahātum. So¹ rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohaṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātum² jaraṃ pahātum² maraṇaṃ pahātum ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muṭṭhasati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁷ ca muṭṭhasati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M₇ dhiravito *erroneously* for ora²; Ph. oramitā; T. oramato; S. oravi; M₆ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T. M₆ M. nerayiko; M₇ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nivāsakaro.

⁷ T. oravikā; Ph. oramitā; S. oravi.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā² bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, dussilā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, asappurisasambhattino³ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, sandiṭṭhiparamāsā⁵ ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Nigaṇṭhā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, micchādiṭṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carati' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissati' ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, atṭhāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapativinayā. Katame dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā *throughout*. ² M. Ph. M₆ asa°

³ T. asampurisambhattino; S. asappurissabh°

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana° ⁵ S. °si.

⁶ T. ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭinissaggino.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. pāpamittā.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattam me carati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattam me carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari . . . anattam² carati . . . anattam² carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, atthāne ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapativinayā ti.

Ākaṅkhavaggo³ atthamo⁴.

Tatr⁵ uddānam:

Ākaṅkho⁶ kaṇṭako iṭṭhā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁸ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthuni¹⁰ ti¹¹.

LXXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gagga-
rāya pokkharāṇiyā¹² tire. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹³
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō
kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kaṭihi nu
kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṇṇo visammutto vip-
pamutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasa viharati' ti?

¹ M₆ °vinayeti *always*. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M. Bhikkhuvaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tass'

⁶ in T. M₆. M. the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthūni. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M. °ṇiyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M₆ Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa° throughout.

2. Dasahi kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bāhuna . . .² Saññāya kho Bāhuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna . . . Viññāpena kho Bāhuna . . . Jātiyā kho Bāhuna . . . Jarāya kho Bāhuna . . . Maraṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna . . . Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā uḍake jātam uḍake samvaddham udakā accuggamma³ tiṭṭhati⁴ anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno⁵ kho āyasmanam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim⁷ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T. M, pana. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggamma.

⁴ M. Ph. ṭhitam. ⁵ M. Ph. nisinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. asa°

⁷ S. vuddhim *throughout*; M. vuddhim *and mostly* buddhim.

⁸ T. dummedham; M, dumodham vā.

vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu muṭṭhassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttḥo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādittḥiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So³ vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upaṭṭhitasati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ

¹ S. adds kho. ² omitted by M₁.

³ M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuttho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati². So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhāti⁴ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe⁶ . . . payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . sutvā ca⁸ dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ⁹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthaṃ

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. 'ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta.

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva; M₇ no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M₆ omits ohita^o ca dh^o su^o

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. dhā^o throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti², no² ca² kalyāṇavāco² hoti² kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya⁵ anelagaḷāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva⁶ tāva⁶ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsita⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroṭi¹⁰ 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. visa^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. °gaḷāya throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. °nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. vya^o

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyina samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁴ irinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁶ āpajjati, anayaṃ⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasanāṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanāṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyama⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Upanāhi kho panāyama āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Makkhi kho panāyama āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Paḷāsi¹⁰ kho panāyama āyasmā paḷāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, paḷāsapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Issuki kho panāyama āyasmā issāparyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāparyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Maccharī kho panāyama āyasmā maccherapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyutthānaṃ

¹ T. M₇, °gāyati; omitted by M₆. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. °jissamāno. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁶ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayaṃ throughout; M. Ph. omit pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, pal° throughout.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṭho¹ kho paṇāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyutṭhi-tena² cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sātheyyapariyutṭhānaṃ² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Māyāvi kho paṇāyam āyasmā māyāpariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, māyāpariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho paṇāyam āyasmā icchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭha-ssati³ kho paṇāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpanno, antarāvosānaga-manāṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ⁴. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso⁶ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi⁷ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ⁸ paṭhamāṃ⁹ jhānaṃ⁹ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ

¹ M. satho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sātheyya°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sati. ⁴ T. Sā° ⁵ M. M₇ ove.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₆ katthi. ⁸ T. so ahaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,
 aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi
 pi¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo² paracittapariyāyakusalo
 samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathā-
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusa-
 lenā paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena saman-
 yuñjijamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iri-
 naṃ³ āpajjati, vijinaṃ³ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ
 āpajjati, anavyasanaṃ⁴ āpajjati⁴. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittaku-
 salo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
 manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā katthi hoti¹
 vikatthi adhigamesu⁶ 'aham paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi
 pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe⁷ . . . aham saññāvedayitanirodham
 samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi¹ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
 pajānāti: Digharattam kho⁸ ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakāri
 chiddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri⁹ na
 santatavutti⁹ silesu. Dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā, dussilyam¹⁰ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.
 Assaddho¹¹ kho panāyam āyasmā¹², assaddhiyam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Ap-
 passuto kho pana ayaṃ āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹³
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² T. M₇ irinaṃ; M₆ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

³ all MSS. exc. M₆ have vicinaṃ.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M₆ adhigamatisu.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ add pana.

⁹ M. santa°; T. sataka°; S. satta° ¹⁰ M. dussi°

¹¹ M. Ph. asa° ¹² S. adds anācāro.

¹³ M₆ appassutam.

etam. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Muṭṭhassati³ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Dubbharo⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Duppañño kho panāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso sahāyako⁸ sahāyakam evam vadeyya 'yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyam assa¹⁰, yācissasi¹¹ maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan' ti. So kismiñci¹²-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, deli me dhanan' ti. So evam vadeyya 'tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi'¹³ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁴ evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khaṇāhi' ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁶ avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ

¹ S. *adds* anācāro. ² T. *otam*.

³ M. Ph. *muṭṭhasati*. ⁴ M. Ph. *kohaññam*.

⁵ M. Ph. *dubho*; T. *dubbharakāro*. ⁶ M. Ph. *dubho*.

⁷ M₆ *omits all from* Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T. *sahāyo*. ⁹ M. Ph. *bandho*. ¹⁰ T. *assā*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *parājeyyāpi*; S. *pavedeyyāsi*.

¹² T. M. *kismiñci*.

¹³ M. M₆ *khan° throughout*; T. *khaṇ° and khan°*

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. ¹⁵ T. *sammā*.

¹⁶ *omitted by* M.

avacam, tena hi samma¹ idha khaṇāhi² ti. So² tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi² ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacam, tucchakaṃ avacam, api ca aham eva ummādam pāpūṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāyan³ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi adhigamesu 'aham paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham duttiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham tatiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi³ ti³. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena³ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇam⁴ āpajjati, vijinam⁵ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasanam āpajjati, anayavyasanam āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa⁶ ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti³ vikatthi³ adhigamesu 'aham paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi⁶ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi⁷ ti⁸? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa⁶ ceto paricca pajānāti:

¹ T. sammā. ² T. M₇, atha so; M₆ atha kho.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ iriṇam; Ph. S. irāṇam.

⁵ T. vijinam; M. Ph. M₇, S. vicinam.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī sammāsakārī na santatakārī¹ na santatavutti² silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁷ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ tñanam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata°; S. satata°

² Ph. S. satata°

³ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M₆. M₇ dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa° ⁵ M. muṭṭhasati.

⁶ M. kohanñam; Ph. kuhato; T. kuna.

⁷ M. Ph. dubbh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti³ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasaṇaṃ⁶ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasaṇaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā adhimānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā

¹ T. M₆. M, *continue*: Āyasmā Mahā°

² M. Ph. °ve. ³ T. vya° *always*.

⁴ M₆ irinaṃ; M₇ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ; M₇ omits vi° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M, adhigamāniko.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; S. adds pana.

⁹ T. adhigamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T.

jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: 'Bahussuto kho panāyam' āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa² dhammā bahussutā dhātā³ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā⁴ ditthiā suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasāññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasāññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroṭi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Abhiññā kho panāyam āyasmā abhiññāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, abhiññāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Vyāpādo⁶ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitena⁷ cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vyāpādapariyutthānaṃ⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Thinamiddho⁸ kho panāyam āyasmā thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thinamiddhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Uddhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Vicikicchō⁹ kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihaṇam etaṃ. Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammārato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto,

¹ T. M₆, M₇, ayam. ² M. T. M₇, °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhā° ⁴ T. M₇, manasā pe°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. byāpanno; T. vya°

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ Ph. °middham; S. °middhi.

⁹ S. ve°; Ph. °cchi.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Bhassārāmo kho pañāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Niddārāmo kho pañāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṅganikārāmo kho pañāyam āyasmā saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, saṅganikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati¹ kho pañāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye² oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇam āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum ārabhha⁵ bhikkhū⁵ āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikarapasamathassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikarapasamathassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya⁹ na ekibhāvāya sampvattati.

¹ all MSS. exc. S. have sati.

² T. M., uttarim ka° ³ M. °vosāṇam ga°

⁴ M., Kālakam; M. Ph. Kālāṇkatam; T. Kalandakam; S. Kālakabbhikkhum.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ M. Ph. bhaddante.

⁷ Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyātāya; T. M. piyattā.

⁸ Ph. garuttāya; M. S. garutāya throughout.

⁹ T. sammanñāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sūṭheyyavinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sūṭheyyavinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M₆. M, *insert* na.

² T. °dāyanassa; M. Ph. sikkhākāmassa.

³ M. Ph. °kāmassa.

⁴ Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyattāya *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. saṭho; T. M, saṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. sātho

⁸ M. Ph. sātho.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyatthāne¹⁰ ṭhapeyyuṃ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyuṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā na c'eva ājāniyatthāne ṭhapenti na ca ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti¹¹.

¹ M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°; M. Ph. S. *have the ending in ko*.

² M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ M. Ph. °sandh° *always*.

⁵ M. tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ *omitted by T*. ⁸ T. Tathāgatassa.

⁹ Ph. °pūlakassa; S. °mūlhakassa; M. M. °khalulokassa

¹⁰ S. *adds ca*. ¹¹ M. °majjenti.

Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sātheyyāni¹ kūṭeyyāni² jimheyyāni³ vañheyyāni⁴ appahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikarapiko⁸ hoti adhikarapasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁹ adhikarapiko⁹ hoti adhikarapasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sūmaññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ M. Ph. sāth° ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ M₆ parijimheyyāni. ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni.

⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ nādhi°; T. °pi.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ nādhi°; T. °yo; Ph. °pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kāmassa. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako°

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ makkhi° ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asātho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asātho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

20. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

21. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakaajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakaajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

22. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

23. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājanīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussū ājanīyatthāne⁶ thapeyyuṃ' ājanīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojjeyyūṃ ājanīyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussū ājanīyatthāne⁶ thapenti ājanīyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. sātho

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °ko.

⁵ T. °no; M. °no and °ko. ⁶ S. adds ca.

⁷ S. thā° ⁸ M. Ph. S. add ca.

bhojenti ājāṇiyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭṭheyyāni¹ kūṭṭheyyāni² jimheyyāni vankeyyāni³ pahīnāni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako⁵ ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati¹⁰, adhigatā¹¹ parihāyati¹², saddhammassa na vodāyati¹³, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁴ vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹⁵ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogāṇhkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpupāti cittaṃkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṭṭiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁶.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyya ti.

¹ M. Ph. sātho ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆ no.

⁵ M₆ 'ko pari^o; T. M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T. 'to).

⁶ M. ava^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ. ⁹ omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T. 'gacchanti; M₆ 'gaccheyyāti.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'etaṃ. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ 'yanti.

¹³ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S. 'yanti; T. vodānanti.

¹⁴ T. anadhirato.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā² h'evaṃ³ Kokālika⁴, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā⁵ va⁶ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca '... pe⁴ ... pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi⁵ pilakāhi⁶ sabbo kāyo phuṭṭho⁷ ahoṣi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁸ ahesuṃ. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ. Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ. Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo⁹ ahesuṃ. Āmalakamattiyo⁹ hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo¹⁰ ahesuṃ. Beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo¹⁰ hutvā billamattiyo¹¹ ahesuṃ. Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu.

¹ Ph. °yo throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °ko and °yo.

² Ph. vadehi. ³ T. vā; omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁵ T. M₆ °mattāhi.

⁶ M₆. M₇ pila°; T. pilikāhi; Ph. pilikāhi.

⁷ S. phuṭṭho.

⁸ M. Ph. kaḷ°; S. kāl°; M₇ kaḷ° and kāl°

⁹ M. tiṇḍuka°

¹⁰ S. ve°; M₆ °salāṭṭuka°; T. velusāṭṭuka°; M. peḷuvasalāruka°; Ph. tiṇḍuka°

¹¹ S. villa°; M. bila°; Ph. beḷu°; M₆ bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu¹. Svāssudam² kadālipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā⁶ yena Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vehāse thatvā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. 'Ko 'si tvam āvuso' ti? 'Aham Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā' ti. 'Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyākato⁷, atha kiñcarahi⁸ idhāgato, passa⁹ yāva¹⁰ te idam aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokālikam bhikkhum gāthaya ajjhabhāsi:

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹² attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam.
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kalim¹³
kalinā¹⁴ tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁵ ayam kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁶ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁷ manam padosaye¹⁸.
Satam sahassānam nirabbudānam
chattimsati¹⁹ pañca²⁰ ca²⁰ abbudāni²¹
yam ariyagarahi²² nirayam upeti
vācam manañ²³ ca²³ pañidhāya²⁴ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M₆, M₇ sossudam.

³ M. kaddali^o. ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇, S. 'kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa^o; M. Ph. Turi pa^o throughout.

⁷ T. vya^o. ⁸ T. 'rah'. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca; M₇ yāva va.

¹¹ Ph. M₇, S. 'ri; M. Ph. S. kudh^o

¹² T. pandati; M. nāti. ¹³ T. M₇ Kokālikam.

¹⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. 'mattako; M₆ has a blunder.

¹⁶ T. mantataro. ¹⁷ T. 'tisū.

¹⁸ M₇ padesaye; M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁹ S. chattimsa, but adds ca; M₆ chatim.

²⁰ T. paccamam. ²¹ T. M₇ 'dā. ²² M. M₆ 'hi.

²³ omitted by M₆. ²⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pan^o

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādheṇa kalam akāsi. Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁴ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā'³ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁶ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā'⁸ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīghaṃ¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ' ti? 'Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu padumaniraye¹² āyuppaṃāṇaṃ, taṃ¹³ na¹³ sukaraṃ saṃkhātum eṭṭakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumaṃ ni°

² Ph. S. uppajjati; T. M₆. M₇ uppajji.

³ Ph. S. āghāto° ⁴ M. M₆ °vaṇṇā; T. M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā; M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno. ⁸ S. āghāto° always.

⁹ T. kivañ ca; M. kimva; Ph. kim; M₆ kidiso.

¹⁰ Ph. ciraṃ; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. padume ni°

¹² M. puts taṃ after na. ¹³ omitted by T.

vassāni¹ ti iti² vā «ettakāni vassasatāni³ ti iti² vā «ettakāni vassasahassāni⁴ ti iti² vā «ettakāni vassasatasahassāni⁵ ti iti² vā⁶ ti. 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun⁷ ti? 'Sakkā bhikkhū⁸ ti. Bhagavā avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato² puriso vassasatassa³ vassasatassa³ accayena⁴ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho⁵ iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na⁶ tveva⁶ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī abbudā nirayā⁷, evam eko⁸ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko ababo⁹ nirayo¹⁰. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī ababā¹¹ nirayā, evam eko ahaho¹² nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī ahahā nirayā, evam eko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī aṭaṭā nirayā, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī kumudā nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko uppalako¹³ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā¹⁴ nirayā, evam eko puṇḍariko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī puṇḍarikā nirayā, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ Kokālika bhikkhu upapanno¹⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁶ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa; M₇ vassasatasahassa vassasatasahassa (sic); S. vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. pacc^o ⁵ T. adds ti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ Ph. oyo. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ eva kho throughout.

⁹ M₆, M₇, S. ababbo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. adds Seyyathā pi bh^o vī^o abbudā ni^o, evam eva kho abbudo ni^o.

¹¹ S. ababbā; T. abbudā.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ abhabbo.

¹³ S. uppallo. ¹⁴ S. uppalā.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatvā ca; T. M₆, M₇ vatvā.

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹ jāyate mukhe
 yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.
 Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati
 taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiya
 vicināti mukhena so kalin
 kalinā² tena² sukhaṃ na³ vindati.
 Appamatto⁴ ayaṃ kali
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
 ayaṃ eva mahattaro⁵ kali
 yo sugatesu manāṃ padosaye⁶.
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chattimsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudāni
 yaṃ ariyagaraḥi⁹ nirayaṃ upeti¹⁰
 vācaṃ manaṃ ca paṇidhāya¹¹ pāpakaṇ ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me
 āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

¹ M₇. S. °ri; M. Ph. S. kudh°

² T. kalina ni; M₇ kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. °ttako. ⁵ T. mahantataro.

⁶ M. Ph. padūsaye; M₆. M₇ padesaye.

⁷ S. chattimsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. T. M₆ °hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāma¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāma² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ⁴ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe⁷ . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁸ pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M.

³ Ph. T. M. M. °ponaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. sakatṭhāne.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā^o ⁶ S. °ti^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāni honti subbhāvitāni . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Theravaggo¹ navamo².

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Punṇiyo ca⁵ vyākaraṇaṃ⁶
Katthi⁷ aññādhikaraṇaṃ⁸ Kokāliko ca balāni cā⁹ ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo; M₆ Tass' uddānaṃ, then Vaggo.

² M. Ph. S. catuttho.

³ S. tass'; is missing in Ph. T. M₆ M₇; the udd° itself also in Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ S. Vāhuno; M. Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°; M₆ Pahānaṃ A°.

⁵ omitted by M. M₆; M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Punṇiyo and so on. ⁶ M. 'karaṇaṃ.

⁷ M. katti; M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabhikkhu vyasanaṃ Kokāliyaṃ balena te dasā ti.

⁸ M. has māṇiko na piyakkosa Kokāli khīṇāsavabaleṇa cā ti. ⁹ S. ca (without ti).

2. Dasa yime gahapati kāmabhogī¹ santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti², na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

5. Idha³ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. °bhogino.

² M. Ph. S. pi° throughout; T. M, pi° and pi°

³ M. omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te³ ca bhoge agadhito¹ amucchito anajjhāpanno adīnavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

13. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho, ekena thānena pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena thānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsāṃso.

¹ T. M₇ adhigato; M₆ agathito.

² M. 'nchito *throughout*. ³ T. no.

⁴ M₆ yo 'yaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ imehi tīhi.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

15. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena tñānena gārayho, dvihi tñānehi pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena tñānena gārayho, imehi dvihi tñānehi pāsāṃso.

16. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi² na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena tñānena pāsāṃso, tihi tñānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³ ti iminā dutiyena tñānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena⁴ tñānena pāsāṃso, imehi tihi tñānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi tñānehi pāsāṃso⁵, dvihi⁵ tñānehi⁵ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena gārayho⁶, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M, yo 'yam. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi^o

⁴ S. paṭhamena. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā² ekena² ṭhānena² gārayho².

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti⁴ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yam. ² omitted by Ph.
³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. na pi^o

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito² mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā³ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati⁴ ti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamso.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī⁵ santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhogināṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yam. ² T. M₆. M₇ gadhito *throughout*.

³ T. 'na, *then* attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvi^o puññāni karoti, te ca.

⁴ T. 'ti: ayaṃ, *as before, and then as is given in our text*.

⁵ S. 'bhogino. ⁶ M₆ yo cāyaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīnēti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīraṃ³ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo tattha aggaṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīnēti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁶ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-viddho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁹ attānaṃ vyākareyya¹⁰ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹¹ khīṇapettivisa¹² khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹³ ti. Katamaṇi pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇ makkho ca; *omitted by T.*

² *omitted by Ph. M₆.* ³ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agathito. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ makkho.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ⁷ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁸ *omitted by T. M₇.* ⁹ T. vya^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni 'mhi.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitti^o; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

¹² T. sambodha^o

3. Yam gahapati pānātipāti pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe¹ . . . kamesu micchācārī . . . musāvādi . . .² surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham'³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M₆. M₇ insert Yam gahapati.

³ M. la; Ph. pa 1 buddho.

⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhujissehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katamo c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya suditṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Iti imaṃsīm sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imaṃsīm asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjati. Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho⁴, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayaṃ c'assa⁵ ariyo nāyo paññāya suditṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayaṃ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya suditṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so⁷ ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁸ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya'⁸ 'khiṇanirayo⁹ 'mhi khiṇatiracchānayo¹⁰ khiṇapettivisa¹⁰ khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹⁰ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhujjō; T. M₆. M₇ bhuñjō.

³ M. Ph. S. 'pasatthehi. ⁴ M. *continues*: pa | Evam.

⁵ M₆ tassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ayam assa. ⁷ T. M₆ yo.

⁸ T. vya⁹ ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ yoniyo; M. Ph. yoni 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'pitti'; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvatthiyā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tvaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṇam¹ pi¹ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyaṇam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ² ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyaṇam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama³ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasamsu³ kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ dūrato⁴ va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ aññam aññam saṅthāpesuṃ⁵: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakō⁶. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasana⁷ Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti⁸, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā⁷ ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tūhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ

¹ T. no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. ² M. sammā^o

³ Ph. M₇ addassamsu. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. saṅtha^o

⁶ M₆ 'kā, then ni odātavasana sā hi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. odātādasana. ⁸ T. M₇ pavisenti.

sārāṇīyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ te² paribbājakaṃ etad avocaṃ 'vadehi gahapati kimditṭhiko samaṇo Gotamo' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditṭhiṃ jānāmi' ti. 'Iti³ kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditṭhiṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditṭhika bhikkhū' ti. 'Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbam ditṭhiṃ jānāmi' ti. 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditṭhiṃ jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbam ditṭhiṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditṭhiko 'si tuvaṃ'⁴ ti. 'Etaṃ kho bhante amhehi na dukkaraṃ vyākātum⁵ yampditṭhikaṃ mayan ti, iṅha tāva āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni ditṭhigatāni vyākaronu⁵, pacchā p'etaṃ⁷ amhehi no dukkaraṃ bhavissati vyākātum⁵ yampditṭhikaṃ mayan' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evampditṭhiko⁸ ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evampditṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'antavā loko . . .⁹ anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ . . . taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammarapaṇā . . . hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evampditṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evampditṭhiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sārā° ² S. adds aññatittliyā.

³ S. idāni. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tvan.

⁵ T. vya° ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

⁷ M₆ taṃ. ⁸ T. M₇ evampvādiko; M₆ evampvādītṭhiko.

⁹ M. pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹² T. M₇ yo 'yam; M₆ yāyam.

gahapati' ti, imassa¹ ayam² āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata³ cetayitā² paṭicca-samuppannā³; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad⁴ aniccaṃ⁴, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva⁵ so⁵ āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata³ cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapa⁶ . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapa⁶ . . . hoti ca⁷ na ca⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammarapa⁶ . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapa⁶, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata³ cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ⁹ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imassāyasmato.

² M. 'kā and 'tā; Ph. 'kā *throughout*; T. M₆ cetasikā *mostly*, cetayitā *sometimes*.

³ T. °ppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ *and so on*.

⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ M. Ph. ev' eso *throughout*; M₇ eva so *and ev' eso*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁷ M₇ na ca na ca *instead of* ca na ca.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ T. M₇ vedayitaṃ.

6. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avocum 'vyākatāni¹ kho gahapati amhehi sabbhe²eva yathā sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kiṃdīṭṭhiko 'si tuvaṃ³ ti. 'Yaṃ kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na me so attā⁵ ti evaṃdīṭṭhiko kho aham bhante' ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhūpagato' ti. 'Yaṃ kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā⁶ ti: evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudīṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānām⁷ ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā mañ-kubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭi-bhānā⁶ nisidipsu.

7. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte mañkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam¹ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi² paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisa kālana kalam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetabbā³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito

¹ T. vya° ² T. M₆ tvaṃ.

³ S. adds pana. ⁴ M₇ vedayitaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

⁶ S. °nā, and so throughout with n.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno² imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahēyya³, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggahitā ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁴ gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvānyānaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvāniyā⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā⁹ paribbājaka saṅgama samāgama¹⁰ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasamsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka Vajjiyamāhitam¹¹ gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna¹² aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ¹³: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvata¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam avedhidhammo.

³ S. niggaheyya. ⁴ T. M, Vajjiyāpahito.

⁵ T. Vajjiyamā^o; M, Vajjiyāpa^o ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M, Vajjiyāpahito; M, Vajjiyopa^o

⁹ M. Ph. te añña^o ¹⁰ M. sammā^o

¹¹ M, mahitam and mapit^o; M, Vajjiyapahitam, mapi^o or mahi^o henceforth; T. Vajjiyāpatam.

¹² T. disvā. ¹³ S. saṇṭha^o ¹⁴ T. yāvataṃ; M, yāvatako.

pana samaṇassa Gotamassa¹ sāvakā gihi odāvasanaṃ Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. App eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā² ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati yena paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etaḍ avocum 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati, sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadaṭi' ti? 'Na kho bhante⁵ Bhagavā sabbam tapaṃ garahati, na pi sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadaṭi. Gārayhaṃ kho⁶ bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ⁷ pasamsati, gārayhaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ⁸ pasamsanto vibhajjavādo⁹ Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha ekamsavādo¹⁰ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ¹¹ gahapatiṃ etaḍ avoca 'āgamehi tvam¹² gahapati¹³, yassa tvam samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇam bhāsasi, so¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko¹⁵ ti. 'Ettha pā'ham bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena: idaṃ kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā¹⁶ paññattaṃ¹⁷. Iti kusalākusalaṃ¹⁸ Bhagavā paññāpayamāno¹⁹ sappaññattiko Bhagavā²⁰, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko²¹ ti. Evaṃ vutte te²² paribbājakā

¹ T. M., insert sāsane. ² T. Vajjiyama°

³ M. Ph. sāra° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁶ M. °sitabbam; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

⁷ S. °di. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitaṃ.

⁹ M. tam. ¹⁰ T. repeats āg° tvam ga°

¹¹ T. yo; omitted by M. Ph. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. kusalaṃ kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. paññāyamāno.

¹⁵ omitted by S. ¹⁶ T. M₇ pa°

tuphībḥhūtā maṅkubbhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā nisīdipsu.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbājake tuphībḥhūte maṅkubbhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsana yena 'Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhū sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisa kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetabbā. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na³ panāhaṃ⁴ gahapati sabbam tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbam⁵ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbo⁶ paṭinissaggo⁷ paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ panāhaṃ gahapati sabbo¹⁰ paṭinissaggo¹¹ na paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ vimuccitabbā¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7. Yaṃ hi gahapati tapam tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁵ gahapati¹⁶ tapam tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā

¹ T. Vajjama° ² T. Vajjiyama°

³ M. Ph. add ca. ⁴ M₆ pana.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggam. ⁸ Ph. M₆ °bbam.

⁹ T. omits this phrase.

¹⁰ Ph. M₆. M₇. sabbam; omitted by S.

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ttim. ¹⁴ M. Ph. vimuñci° always.

¹⁵ M. Ph. khvassa throughout; M₆ c'assa instead of ca kho; but only here.

¹⁶ T. M. continue; samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti and so on, then evarūpaṃ tapam ta°

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato² akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati paṇissaggaṃ paṇissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṇissaggo na paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa³ gahapati paṇissaggaṃ paṇissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṇissaggo paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa⁴ gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite⁶ gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so⁷ bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam eva⁹ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya¹⁰, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhite¹¹ gahapatinā niggaḥitā ti.

¹ S. °dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M, once.

³ T. °mahī° ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. °rajakkho; M₆ asaro° ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M, eva.

⁷ S. niggaḥ°

XCV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Avyākatam kho etaṃ¹ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko²...³ anantavā⁴ loko⁴... tam jivam tam sarīram... aññam jivam aññam sarīram... hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā... na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā... hoti⁵ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā... neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākatam kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko...³ anantavā⁶ loko⁶... tam jivam tam sarīram... aññam jivam aññam sarīram... hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā... na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā... hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā... neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho

¹ T. M, evaṃ. ² Ph. adds ti.

³ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti vadesi. 'Atha kiñcarahi' bhotā Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhiññāya² kho³ ahaṃ Uttiya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵ ti. 'Yaṃ paṇ' etam⁶ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi⁷ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵ ti, sabbo ca⁹ tena loko niyyissati¹⁰ upaḍḍho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' ti¹³. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tūphi ahosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabhati¹⁵: sabbasāmukkamsikaṃ¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti¹⁸ no vissajjeti na¹⁹ nūna visahati ti, tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paribbājakassa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: —

4. 'Tena²¹ h'avuso²¹ Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyam²² idh' ekacce viññū purisa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dāhuddāpaṃ²³ dāhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ²⁴ nivāreta

¹ Ph. kim vadesi. ² M₇. S. abhiññā.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

⁵ T. M₇ n'etam. ⁶ M₆. M₇ twice. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °paridda° ⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹¹ T. °ḍḍhā. ¹² T. °ge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. °labhi. ¹⁶ S. sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °sāreti. ¹⁹ S. puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ tenā°

²² omitted by M₆. ²³ S. tam dāhaddālam.

²⁴ T. aññātānaṃ; M₆. M₇ aññātānaṃ.

ñātānaṃ pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno¹ na passeyya pakārasandhim² vā pakāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam³ pi, no⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti 'ettakā pānā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁶ ti⁶. Atha khvāssa⁵ evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho⁶ keci olārikā pānā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evaṃ⁹ ussukkataṃ¹⁰ hoti 'sabbo ca¹¹ tena loko niyyissati¹² upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā' ti. Atha kho evaṃ ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁴ vā, sabbe te pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikarane catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā¹⁵ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evaṃ ete¹⁶ lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁷ vā' ti. Yad eva kho¹⁸ tvaṃ¹⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ pañham apucchi²⁰, tad eva²¹ tam⁶ pañham Bhagavantam aññena pariāyena apucchi. Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā²³ na vyākāsi²⁴ ti.

¹ M. °mati, *then* anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno.

² T. M₆. M₇ °cchiddam.

³ Ph. S. °nissakana°; M. °nikkhamana°; M₆ °nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ neva. ⁵ T. M₇ kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adds yam.

⁸ T. M₇ add tam; M₆ omits na.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyāssanti; M₇ niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T. M₇ niyyassanti; S. niyyāssanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khvettha.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °vā ca; M. Ph. S. add imam.

²⁰ T. āp° both times; M₆ apucchati.

²¹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam; M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam.

²² Ph. tesam; T. M₆. M₇ te va tam or neva tam.

²³ omitted by T. ²⁴ T. vya°

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharatī Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³. Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' ti? 'Amhāvuso⁸ bhikkhū' ti. 'Katamesaṃ⁹ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ' ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānaṃ' ti. 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya' ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹¹ vedissāmā' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho¹²: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi¹³ bhavaṇ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana¹⁴ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṇ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .¹⁵ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca

¹ S. omits Rā . . . Ān^o ² M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °de.

³ T. pubbāya^o; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M₆ sukkāpa^o

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ °nado *throughout*. ⁵ M. °sa.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ disvā.

⁷ T. M₆ ko te'ttha; M₇ ko tattha; S. kvettha.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S. ahaṃ āv^o

⁹ S. katame, *also* bhikkhū, samaṇā, °puttiyā.

¹⁰ T. °yyama. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ add veditabbo.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ S. diṭṭhiko *throughout*; M. *only here*.

¹⁴ S. nu kho. ¹⁵ M. pa.

hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passati' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānāmi' ahaṃ¹ āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ² pana³ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passati' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānāmi' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākathaṃ pañāvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dattabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, 'antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. 'mi 'haṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ kiñci.

³ S. nu kho; M₆ omits pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etam. Yāvata āvuso diṭṭhigatā, yāvata diṭṭhiṭṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyuṭṭhāna¹-samuṭṭhāna²-samugghāto³, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi⁴, tam ahaṃ jānanto⁵ tam⁶ ahaṃ⁶ passanto⁷ kyāhaṃ⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti⁹? Jānam' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṃ ca pañāyasantam sabrahmacārī jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Ānando ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti¹² ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹³ kira bhotā¹³ saddhim mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵: āyasmā Ānando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶: āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, ettakam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹² pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu²⁰ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

3. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam

¹ M. diṭṭhipari^o ² M. diṭṭhi^o; omitted by S.

³ M. diṭṭhisam^o; only Ph. M₆ M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have 'tṭhāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. 'mi ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adds jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆ M₇ tyāham; T. tyāham.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' ahaṃ; M₇ nāmaṃ.

¹¹ S. sañj^o

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ M. Ph. S. bho.

¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph. M₇ S. 'hā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. jā^o; T. 'yyāma.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy^o

¹⁸ M. 'yyāma.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆ 'ssā ti.

²⁰ S. apu^o

savyañjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppati-viddhā.

4. Kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavāṅko³.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

6. Anekavihiṭam iddhi-viddham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallāṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati⁴ parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi⁵ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

8. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittaṃ 'sarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ 'vitarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . vīṭadosam vā cittaṃ . . .⁸ samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vitamoham vā cittaṃ . . . samkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam⁹ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam⁹ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam¹⁰ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam¹⁰ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam¹¹ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttam¹¹ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhā°

³ T. adds hoti. ⁴ T. M₆. M, pari°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M, °sakāya; Ph. °ssikāya; M. °ssakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence; M₆ omits vimuttam cittaṃ ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālissam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsīm⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānūsakena⁷ satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā¹¹ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānūsakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja viharati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ viṣatim. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °risam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppādim. ⁵ T. tatrā^o

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. °ssakena throughout.

⁸ T. M₆ upajj^o ⁹ M. adds kho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vaci-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

¹² T. M₇ vaci-manosucaritena; M₆ manosucari^o

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero¹ bhikkhu yassam yassam² disāyam viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, silavā hoti . . .² samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . .³ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini⁴ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, adhikarapasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁵ abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo⁶, santutṭho hoti itaritaracivarapañḍapātasanāsanaḍḍanapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁷ susamvuto⁸ antaraghare pi⁹ nisajjāya, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti¹¹ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṇ ca¹² khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassam yassam¹³ disāyam viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full.

⁴ S. ettāni; omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. M. dācāro.

⁶ M. Ph. moḍḍo.

⁷ M. Ph. oṭo.

⁸ T. M. M. samv^o

⁹ omitted by M. M.

¹⁰ S. abhi^o

¹¹ omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ omitted by T. M.

kileyyam, kannasandhovikam pi khiḍḍam kilītvā piṭṭhi-sandhovikam khiḍḍam kilītvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan' ti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ¹ sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya² pakkhandeyya³. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsidissati vā uppilavissati⁴ vā⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁶ attabhāvo gambhīre gādham na vindati⁷. Evam eva kho Upāli yo evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsidissati vā uppilavissati⁸ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro⁹ mando uttāna-seyyako sakena muttakarisena kilāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁰ kevalā paripūrā balakhiḍḍa'¹¹ ti? Evam bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya¹², yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kilāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ vaṅkaṃ¹³ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ¹⁴ ciṅgulakaṃ¹⁵ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kilāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁶ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya¹⁷ abhikkantatarā ca¹⁷ paṇitatarā cā' ti? Evam bhante. Sa¹⁸ kho¹⁸ so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ¹⁹ paripākam¹⁹ anvāya¹⁹ pañcāhi kāmāgūṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁰: cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi . . . jivhaviññeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T. *adds* upasamhitvā; M₆ upasamkamitvā; M₇ upasam-yitvā. ² M. Ph. 'khā. ³ *omitted by* S.

⁴ Ph. uppilāvi°; T. M₇ uppilāp°; M. uplavi°; M₆ *omits* upp° vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up° (*without* h').

⁷ T. M₇ vināti.

⁸ Ph. uppilāvi°; M. uplavi°; T. M₆. M₇ uppalāp°

⁹ *omitted by* M. ¹⁰ T. nanvayam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'kilā. ¹² T. M₇ katvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakaṃ. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi°; M₆ mokkhaṭikaṃ

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. cingu°; T. cingu°; S. piṅgulikaṃ; M₆ gulakaṃ.

¹⁶ M₆ nanvayam; T. na tāyam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹⁷ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁸ T. ko; M₇ kho.

¹⁹ *omitted by* M₆. ²⁰ T. M₇ °vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajaniyehehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi? Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ' khiddā purimāhi khiddāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca' ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo³ Upāli Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁴. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassaṃanābrahmaṇiṃ⁵ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapariṇaṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājato⁷. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhapaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho'⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ⁹ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantapariṇaṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ; yaṃ nūnaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya' ti. So apareṇa samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ¹⁰ sikkhāsājjivasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹² adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T. mamātha. ² M₇ nanvayam; T. na tvam.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. adds ti.

⁵ T. 'niyaṃ. ⁶ T. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā⁸ ⁸ Ph. raja°; T. M₇ rājā°; M. rāja°

⁹ T. idam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ bhikkhū. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

ārācārī¹ virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisampvādako lokassa, pisunaṃ² vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ⁵ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sū vācā nelā⁶ kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahuja-nakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ⁷ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālāvādī bhūtāvādī atthavādī⁸ dhammavādī⁹ vinayavādī¹⁰, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti¹¹ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitāṃ. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasam-ārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagitavādīavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsa-natthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā¹² paṭivirato hoti¹³. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsa-pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā¹⁴ paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā¹⁵ paṭivirato hoti. Ajelakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavāpāṭiggahaṇā¹⁶ paṭivirato¹⁷ hoti¹⁸. Khetavattthupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogā¹⁹ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ānā°; Ph. °rā.

² M. Ph. S. pisun° throughout. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. T. °ñī.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. °pi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁹ T. uccāsayanā ma°

¹⁰ T. M₇ continue: Khetavattthu° paṭi° hoti. Āmakamaṃsa° paṭi° hoti and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place.

¹¹ S. °kumārīpaṭi°; M₆ puts itthikumara° (sic) after dāsī°

¹² T. M₇ omit this phrase.

¹³ T. °pahināg°; M₆ °pahinānuy°; M. Ph. M₇. S. °pahina°

hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa²-ālopasahasākārā³ paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakuno yena yen' eva ḍeti sapatthabhāro⁵ 'va⁶ ḍeti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yadvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ⁷ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yadvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ⁸ paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite⁹ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate thīte nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkoṭavañc° ² S. °bandavi°

³ M. Ph. °sāha°; T. °sahasāvyākārā; M, °sahavyākārā; S. °sāhasā.

⁴ M. Ph. °pāri° throughout. ⁵ T. sapatthāhāro.

⁶ T. M₆ yeva. ⁷ T. M₆ etaṃ.

⁸ T. avyasekkham. ⁹ M. Ph. samīñcīte.

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase.

ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamaḷam pabbatam kandaram girigubham¹ susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam abhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya³ parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhiññam loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiññāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam⁴ pahāya avyāpammacitto⁴ viharati sabbapāpabbūtahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā⁴ cittaṃ parisodheti, thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

8. So⁵ ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalaṅkaraṇe vivicc⁶ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam⁷ vihāro purimehi⁸ vihārehi⁸ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā⁹ araññe vanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹⁰ dutyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² vihārehi¹² abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. °gūham.² M. Ph. abhujj°³ T. M₆. M₇ pan°⁴ T. vya° and avya°⁵ omitted by T. M₇.⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh° and likewise in every similar case.⁷ T. na vāyam.⁸ T. M₆. M₇ purimāhi (T. °mā) khiddāhi.⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samph° always. ¹⁰ M. pa.¹¹ T. M₇ nanvayam.¹² T. M₆. M₇ °mena °rena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā...¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā...³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānatta-sāññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati...^{pe}⁷... sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati...³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'santam⁸ etaṃ paṇītam etaṃ'

¹ M. pa. ² T. M., nanvāyaṃ. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. *continues*: la, Ph. pa || Puna. ⁵ T. 'okkammā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, atthag^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M₇ only natthi; M₆ omits the words between inverted commas.

ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā² araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā³ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingħa tvaṃ Upāli saṅghe viharāhi⁴, saṅghe⁴ te⁴ viharato phāsu⁵ bhavissati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

2. Rāgam dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷasam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum⁸.

3. Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

4. Rāgam dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷasam⁷ issam¹⁰ macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

¹ T. M₇ nanvayam. ² M. here samph°

³ T. here samp°, M. samph°

⁴ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only te.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sum. ⁶ M₆ ime. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pal°

⁸ S. adds ti. ⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M₇ iccham.

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr³ uddānaṃ:

Kāmaḥhogi⁴ veram⁵ diṭṭhi⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiya⁸ ubho⁹
Kokanudo¹⁰ āhuniyo¹¹ thero¹² Upāli abhabbo¹³ ti¹⁴.

Dutiyaṇṇāsako¹⁵ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

CI.

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapaṭibaddhā¹⁸ me jivi-
kā¹⁹, añño me ākappo karaṇiyo ti²⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Niccam²¹ satatakāri hoti satatavutti²² sīlesu, anabhi-
jjhālu hoti, avyāpajho²³ hoti, anatiṃāni hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M. Upāli^o; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcāmo.

³ M. Ph. S. tass^o.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogi; T. kodho; M₆. M. kodha.

⁵ M. bhayaṃ; T. ve; M₇ vo; *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. kimdiṭṭhiko; T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ Vajji; M. sabbam garaṇi.

⁸ M. Ph. oyo; T. M₆. M₇ o^oko. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹⁰ M. Kocakanado; T. Katado; *omitted by* M₆.

¹¹ M. M₆ o^oneyyo; Ph. *adds* ca; T. Punniye; M₇ Punniyo.

¹² Ph. *adds* ca. ¹³ Ph. bhabbena cā; T. M₆. M₇ *add* navā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁵ Ph. o^okaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ paṇṇāsakaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. o^otaṃ dutiyaṃ; S. dutiyo; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ *add* imā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. o^obandhā. ¹⁹ Ph. o^otā.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* M.

²² M. santatha^o; M₆ samtata^o both times; M₇ santa^o and
santata^o ²³ T. avya^o

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa¹ hoti jīvitaparikkhāresu, āradḍha-viriyo ca² viharati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikātā ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti.

CII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā imā tisso vijjā paripūrenti ti.

CIII.

1. Micchattam bhikkhave āgamma virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgamma virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā?

2. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. icc attham ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa); T. icchatatan ti 'ssa; M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa; M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o

⁴ M. Ph. add tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. 'nussakena; T. M₆ M₇ only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā.

3. Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti.

CIV.

1. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṃ c'eva³ kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ⁴ yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ ... yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁵ bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijam⁶ vā kosātakibijam⁶ vā tittakalābubijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā⁸ nikkhittam, yaṃ

¹ T. M., °ñānissa. ² T. M., S. °ñānissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M., S. °dinnam *throughout*; T. M., °dinnam *and* °dinnam.

⁵ M. Ph. hi °ssa. ⁶ S. °ṭa°; M. Ph. *omit* ko° vā.

⁷ S. °kāla° ⁸ T. °yam.

c'eva paṭhavirasam upādiyati yaṁ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam tittakattāya¹ kaṭukattāya asātattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi² bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatisa micchā-samādhissa micchāñāṇassa³ micchāvimuttissa yaṁ c'eva kāyakammaṁ yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṁ yaṁ ca vacikammaṁ . . .⁴ yaṁ⁵ ca manokammaṁ yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṁ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca papīdhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3. Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatisa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yaṁ c'eva kāyakammaṁ yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṁ, yaṁ ca vacikammaṁ yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṁ yaṁ ca manokammaṁ yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṁ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca papīdhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālibijam vā muddikabijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittam, yaṁ c'eva⁸ paṭhavirasam upādiyati yaṁ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁰ sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikattāya. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ñāṇissa throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ T. M₇ omit yaṁ ca . . . °dinnaṁ.

⁶ M. Ph. hi °ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. °kā°

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M₆. S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa || sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatisa sammāsa-
mādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāya-
kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yañ ca vaci-
kammaṃ . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ
samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi
ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi
hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad² eva³ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjā-
gatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno³ micchādiṭṭhi pahoti.
Micchādiṭṭhikassa⁴ micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkap-
passa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto
pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti. Micchā-
ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchā-
sati pahoti. Micchāsatisa micchāsamādhi pahoti. Micchā-
samādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchā-
vimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ
samāpattiyaṃ anvad eva⁶ hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave
viddasuno⁶ sammādiṭṭhi pahoti. Sammādiṭṭhikassa⁴ sam-
māsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappaassa sammāvācā pahoti.
Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammā-
tassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo
pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsa-
tissa sammāsamādhi pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñā-
ṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

¹ M. Ph. hi 'ssa.

² T. M₆. M₇ anu-d-eva.

³ M. avindasuno.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °diṭṭhissa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca kho.

⁶ M. vinda°

CVL

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni¹. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāditthi nijjinṇa hoti, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjinṇa hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammā-ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsattissa bhikkhave micchāsatti nijjinṇa hoti, ye ca micchāsattipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāsattipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M. M., nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāpassa bhikkhave micchāñāpam nijjiṇṇam hoti, ye ca micchāñāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravatthūni ti.

CVIL.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanam¹ nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi² bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam³ pi³ naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam⁴, n'etam natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dhovanam⁵ hinam gammam⁵ pothujjanikam⁵ anariyam⁵ anattasamhitam⁵ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶. Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyam⁷ dhovanam⁷ desissāmi⁸, yam⁷ dhovanam⁷ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yam⁷ dhovanam⁷ āgammā jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Tam supātha sādhuḥkam⁷ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca tam³ bhikkhave ariyam³ dhovanam³, yam⁹ dhovanam⁹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆. M₇ dhop^o; T. yepanam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ dhop^o throughout.

⁵ T. 'tam. ⁶ Ph. continues: yam dho^o āgammā.

⁷ M. atthi. ⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca¹ aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe² . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti . . .³ sammāsatiassa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam niddhotam hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yaṃ⁴ dhovanam⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁵.

¹ omitted by T. M., S.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam denti pittasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya semhasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave virecanam, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave virecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanam desissāmi, yaṃ virecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanam, yaṃ³ virecanam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā⁵ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti ...⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti ... sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti ... sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo viritto hoti ... sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti ... sammāsaṭṭissā bhikkhave micchāsaṭṭi virittā hoti ...

¹ T. M₆. M₇, evam. ² T. M₆. M₇, c'eva.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇, S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇, c'eva.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, virattā; S. virittā throughout.

⁶ M. la.

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi viritto hoti
 . . . sammāñāpassa bhikkhave micchāñāpaṇaṃ virittam hoti
 . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti.
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanam, yaṃ¹
 virecanam¹ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam
 āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādhammā³
 sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena
 parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā
 sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccan-
 ti ti⁴.

CIX.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamanam denti pittasamutthā-
 nānam pi ābādhanam paṭighātāya semhasamutthānānam pi
 ābādhanam paṭighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhanam
 paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave vamanam, n'etaṃ natthi
 ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamanam sam-
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca² kho³ bhikkhave ariyaṃ
 vamanam desissāmi, yaṃ vamanam sampajjati yeva⁶ no
 vipajjati; yaṃ vamanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā
 parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti,
 maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokapari-
 devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparideva-
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ supātha⁷
 . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamanam, yaṃ⁹
 vamanam⁹ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamanam
 āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ M. pa || soka^o pari^o ⁴ M. Ph. omit ti.

⁵ S. adds tam. ⁶ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T. M₇ add sādho manasi^o ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆. S. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā² sattā¹ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo vanto hoti . . .² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti . . . sammāsatiassa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ³ vamaṇaṃ³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā . . . pe⁵ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶ sattā⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇. c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti . . .¹ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti . . . sammāñāpassa bhikkhave micchāñāpaṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamaniyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu³ kho³ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu⁵ asekhāya sammāditthiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāpena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā⁶ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₇ bhikkhave.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M₆. S.

⁶ T. °sati, as in the next Sutta, till °vimutti, where it has °ttiya samannā° and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhave. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekiyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammāsamādhi, asekhā sammānāṇaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekiyā dhammā ti.

Samāsaṇṇāvaggo¹ paṭhamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Sañña³ bojjaṅgā micchattaṃ bijāṃ⁴ vijjaya⁵ nijjara⁶
Dhovanaṇ⁷ ca⁸ tikicchā ca⁹ niddhamanaṃ⁹ dve¹⁰ asekhā¹¹ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā anattaṇ¹⁴ ca, dhammaṇ¹⁵ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchānāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

² T. M₆. M₇ omit tass' uddo and the uddo itself.

³ S. samāsaṇṇa. ⁴ omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijjaya. ⁶ M. °raṃ; S. vijjānaṃ.

⁷ M. °naṃ; S. °nati⁸ omitted by M. S.

⁹ M. vamaṇaṃ niddho; Ph. °na; S. °mena.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. asekiyā; S. cā.

¹² T. M, na attho; Ph. dhammo. ¹³ Ph. anatto.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M, dhammaṇ. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M, anattaṇ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca² veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā anattaṇ ca, dhammaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo³, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. *omit* Adh° . . . attho ca.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* bhikkhave.

³ M₆ *then has* ca attho ca (*all*).

ayaṃ anatto, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo, ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāñāṇa bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇa dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavasi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no³ āvuso⁴ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁴ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantaṃ Ānantaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁵. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁶, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁷ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave⁹ veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhakaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M, add athāparam.

³ T. panāv°; M, omits no.

⁴ S. āy° ⁵ T. °yyama. ⁶ T. vya°

⁷ M. Ph. °yyāmā. ⁸ M. Ph. sārā°

⁹ M. pa || tathā paṭi°

samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesāṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁶. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣati⁷, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁸ ti. Vibhajat'⁹ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sāravato atikkamm'¹² eva¹³ mūlaṃ atikkamma¹⁴ khandhaṃ sākāpalāse¹⁵ sārāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhibhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha¹⁷. So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi¹⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. pa ṇ tathā paṭi^o ² T. °yya. ³ S. āy^o

⁴ Ph. °bhajitassa. ⁵ T. °yyama; Ph. S. °missāma.

⁶ T. °yyama; M. pati^o ⁷ T. vya^o throughout.

⁸ T. °yyamā; M. M. °yyamā; M. °rissāma.

⁹ M. Ph. °tu. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ T. M. °ṭhito; M. °ṭṭhito. ¹² M. °kkam'.

¹³ T. ca. ¹⁴ M. T. °kkama. ¹⁵ Ph. °sap.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °kkamitvā.

¹⁷ M. maññeyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹⁸ T. M. S. āv^o; Ph. only hi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmi throughout.

etam¹ attham puccheyyātha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyātha⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa⁶ kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukarivā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Micchāsankappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S. ekam. ² T. cyyatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ⁴ T. cyyathā, and so always.

⁵ T. M₇, āv^o ⁶ T. assa; M₆. M₇, tassa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. cyyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy^o

¹⁰ Ph. bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °katvā; T. M₇, agarukaṃ (T. °tam) karitvā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇, āv^o ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājīvo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ āvuso adhammo,
 sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sam-
 māvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ² kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 saṃkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibha-
 jitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā
 atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁴. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyātha ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddeśaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
 haraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁸
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā
 dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi: Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā

² M. ayaṃ. ³ M. la || tathā paṭi^o ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ aj^o ⁶ M. paṭi^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. no; M. kho. ⁸ S. okareyya.

⁹ M. pa || tathā paṭi^o

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā³ ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimhā⁴, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ apucchimhā⁵. Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha, aham pi c'etaṃ⁶ evaṃ eva⁷ vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākatam, eso c'eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evaṃ ca naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa¹ tathā paṭi² S. āy³ S. °reyyāma.

⁴ M₆ °mimha; T. °mamha. ⁵ M₆ °ha; T. āpucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M₇ add atthaṃ. ⁷ T. evaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ c'etassa; M₆ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajino *throughout*; S. Ajino; T. Ajito; M₆ ajivako; M₇ ajiviko.

¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā⁹

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito² nāma sabrahmacāri, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhā⁵ 'va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāraddh'amhā'⁷ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavatthūni' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippīleti¹⁰. Tena ca adhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti¹¹, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ adhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

5. Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikena vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako; T. M₇ ājivito; omitted by S.

² T. M₆ M₇ paṇḍisso; T. M₇ have also brahma vā instead of sabrahma^o

³ Ph. cinta^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇ S.

⁵ Ph. uddhā.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ pajā^o

⁷ M. Ph. S. 'ddhasmā.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. 'hati throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ 'ppeleti throughout.

¹¹ T. M₇ rajati.

¹² M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. honti always.

¹⁴ T. M₇ rajeti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. omit this passage.

dhammikam¹ parisam rañjeti², tena sā dhammikā¹ parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.³

6. Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁷ anatto, katamo ca⁷ attho?

7. Micchādittḥi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittḥi dhammo, ye ca micchādittḥipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādittḥipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsati dhammo, micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke⁸ pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ

¹ S. adh° ² T. M, rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh° ekacco dh° vādena dh° vādaṃ abhiniggo abhinippo, tena ca dh° parisam r°, tena sā dh° parisā ucc° mahā° hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho p° v° bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M, only have katamo ca bh° adh° kat° ca anatto.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ anatto.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ attho.

ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ³ pārimaṃ tīraṃ' ti?

2. Micchādītṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādītṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsāṅkappo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsāṅkappo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-ājīvo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammā-ājīvo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tīraṃ, micchāsati orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-ñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti³.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino

athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino te janā pāram essanti⁵ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito okā anokaṃ āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme kiñcana

pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi⁶ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Saṅgāravo. ² M. Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. °to. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ issanti.

⁶ M₆ citakehi.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsava jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁵ pārimaṇ ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi
 ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca
 pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

Micchādittḥi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādittḥi
 pārimaṃ tīraṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ori-
 maṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmīno
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme⁸ dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokaṃ āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrabhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsava jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXIX.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sisam nahāto naṃ khomayugam nivattho allam

¹ T. M₇ 'dhi aṅg° ² T. jūti° ³ M. 'bbūtā.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M₆ desessāmi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇussoṇi; M₇ Jāṇussoṇi; M₆ Jā-
 nussoni throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jāṇussoṇi and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti. Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ, disvā² Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvam brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti. Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjivā⁷ haritehi kusehi paṭtharivitvā⁸ antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāraṃ⁹ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattuṃ paccuṭṭhāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti 'paccorohāma bhavantaṃ'¹¹; paccorohāma bhavantaṃ'¹¹ ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navanītena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiya accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa'¹³ brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'¹⁶? Sādhume bhavaṃ Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti¹⁷. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. oṣa. ² M. Ph. S. disvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ v'ajja; S. ajja; omitted by M₆; M. Ph. add brahmaṇa.

⁶ M. Ph. brahmakusalassā.

⁷ M₆ ojetvā; T. omayitvā; M₇ otvā.

⁸ Ph. santharivitvā; M. pavitthāretvā.

⁹ T. M₇ aggāgāraṃ.

¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccuṭṭhāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantaṃ; M₆ mahantaṃ and bhavantaṃ.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ M. M₆ add hoti.

¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ hoti ti.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'micchādittḥhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādittḥhim pajahati, micchādittḥhiyā paccorohati... 'Micchāsāṅkappaṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsāṅkappaṇassa micchāsāṅkappaṇaṃ pajahati, micchāsāṅkappaṇaṃ paccorohati... 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvācāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati... 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantaṃ paccorohati... 'Micchā-ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchā-ājivaṇaṃ pajahati, micchā-ājivā paccorohati... 'Micchāvāyāmaṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvāyāmaṇaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmaṇaṃ paccorohati... 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsatiyaṇaṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati... 'Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsamādhimāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāsamādhimāṇaṃ paccorohati... 'Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāṇaṇaṃ pajahati, micchāñāṇaṇaṃ paccorohati... 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiyaṇaṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti¹.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti³, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalam nāgghati⁴ soḷasim.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M. hoti ti; omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggho; S. na aggho

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi². Taṃ suṇātha³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'micchādittḥiṃ kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇi cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṇkhāya micchādittḥim pajahati, micchādittḥiṃ paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsankappaṃ kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . .⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamaḍḍhassa kho . . . micchānāṇassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇi cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṇkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi ti.

CXLI.

1. Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ aruṇaggaṃ⁹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad idaṃ sammāditṭhi.

2. Sammāditṭhissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti. Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatiṃ sammāsamaḍḍhi

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

² M₆. M₆, desessāmi.

³ T. M₇, add sādḥukam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆ pe.

⁷ M. Ph. sū^o

⁸ M₆ etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. 'nuggaṃ; S. 'nuttam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'ditṭhikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti².

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo³ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimaṃ

Dve c'eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavo cā ti.]⁴

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M₇ cñāpissa. ² omitted by Ph. S. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ only in M.; M₅ has tass' uddānaṃ: samkhittā vitthatam. Anando Ajina ve yaṃ gayhakā dve paccorohaṇi vutta suriyā āsavakkhaya ti. ⁵ T. ime.

⁶ Ph. pa || sammākammanto. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVIII.⁴

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

³ T. rāgavinaya^o as in CXXVI. ⁴ is missing in M₆.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

¹ M. lā; Ph. pa.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?
 2. Micchādītṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?
 2. Sammādītṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhun?

Micchādītṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

- Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhun.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhun?

¹ S. Pārisuddhi^o; Ph. Vaggo.

² M. *adds* tass' uddānaṃ: parisuddhamano upamala-rāgavipatājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamman-
to sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi
sammāññapaṃ sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
dhammaṃ ca, taṃ supātha sūdhukaṃ² manasikarotha³
... pe³ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṃ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalaṃ⁷ ca,
taṃ supātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṃ ca, taṃ
supātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M₆ desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku^o

⁶ M₆. M. desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³ anāsavañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXL.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ anavajjañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. Ph. M₆ dese° ⁴ M. T. M₇ dese°

CXLI.

1. Tapaniṇṇaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi¹ atapaniṇṇaṇ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Ācayagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi¹ apacayagāmiṇ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi⁶ sukhudrayaṇ⁵ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. °indriyaṇ; T. M₆. M₇ °uddayaṇ throughout.

⁶ T. M₆ dese°

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVI.

1. Sukkamaggaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
kaṇhamaggaṇ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

¹ M. Ph. T. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ:

Sādhun ariyakusalaṃ atthadhammaṃ anāsavaṃ
Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuddayaṃ
Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁷ M. Ph. S. kaṇha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M. Ph. S. sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asap-
purisadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴
na uppādetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₅ M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ M₇ omit also taṃ su°;
S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na āsevitabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ dese°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sevi°; T. M₇ throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁵ in M₆ there is some disorder.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dese°

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi²
na anussaritabbañ ca, tañ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.¹
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi⁴
na sacchikātabbañ ca, tañ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.
- Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcamo⁶.
Pañāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaabbo. Katamehi dasahi⁹?

¹ M. Ph. M₆ dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₆ dese°

⁵ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. saññāpannāsako; S. tatiyapannāsako; Ph. T. M₆.
M₇ omit Pann° tatiyo.

⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānam: ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurisadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M₇ add me.

⁹ T. M₇ add dasahi bh° dh° sa° pu° sevitaabbo.

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāñāṇī³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḥbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāñāṇī⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo ti⁵.

CLVI—CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḥbo . . . pe⁶ . . . bhajitaḥbo⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . na⁹ payirupāsitaḥbo . . . payirupāsitaḥbo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . na puḥjo hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . puḥjo hoti¹² . . . na pāsamsa hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . pāsamsa hoti¹² . . . agāravo hoti . . . sagāravo¹³ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . appatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . na ārādhako hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ārādhako hoti¹² . . .¹⁵ na visujjhati . . . pe¹¹ . . . visujjhati . . . mānaḥ¹⁶ nādhibhoti¹⁷ . . . pe¹¹ . . . mānaḥ¹⁶ adhibhoti¹⁸

¹ M. °diṭṭhi.

² M. Ph. °cā; T. °vāyāmo; M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco.

³ M. Ph. °ṇaḥ. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisuttam peyyalavasena gaṇitaḥbam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₇ na bh°; M₇ adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ hoti ti.

¹³ Ph. gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko; M. °tisso; Ph. °tisso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁶ M₆ māraḥ; T. M₇ mānaḥ and māraḥ.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti. ¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °ti ti; M. °vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³
 ...¹ bahum apuññam pasavati . . . bahum puññam pasa-
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammā-
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammakammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sam-
 māvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti,
 sammāñāpi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito
 hoti. Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam ni-
 vattham allam kusamutṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitam,
 disvā¹¹ Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹²
 tvam brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sisam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutṭhim ādāya ekaman-
 taṃ ṭhito, kim nu khv¹³ ajja brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴
 ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ^{oti} ti. ⁴ M. Ph. ^{odiṭṭhi}.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ ^{oca}. ⁶ M. Ph. ^{onam}.

⁷ M. Sammādiṭṭhivaggo; Ph. M₆ Sammādiṭṭhipannāsakam;
 T. Pannāsakam; M₇ ^{oki}.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chaṭṭham; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9. ¹⁰ M. Ph. ^{osa}.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmakulassā.

¹⁵ T. adds pucchi.

ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah' uposathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opūñjitvā¹ haritehi kusehi pattharhitvā² antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāraṃ³ seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti 'paccorohāma bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam' ti, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navanitena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁵ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pānātipātam pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādānaṃ paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti

¹ T. M₇ ubbhajitvā; M₆ nibbhañjitvā.

² M. M₇ pavittharhitvā; Ph. santharhitvā; T. pavitthajitvā.

³ T. M₇ aggā°

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M₇ bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. adds vata.

¹⁰ T. M₆ S. ditth'eva throughout; M₇ ditth'eva and ditthe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati, musāvādaṃ paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya¹ vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācaṃ pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācaṃ pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati, samphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhiññhāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhiññham pajahati, abhiññhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa² kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti.

3. Aññāthā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁴ aññāthā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti, imissā ca⁵ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalamā nāgghati⁷ soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁸ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desissāmi⁹, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Bhagavā etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

¹ M. Ph. M., S. pisun° *always*. ² T. vya° *always*.

³ M. Ph. *add* kho. ⁴ S. *adds* hoti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ M. Ph. n'aggho; Ph. T. M., M., *anti*.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ T. M., *dese*°

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pānātipātāṃ pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddiṃ sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kin pārimaṃ tīraṃ' ti?

2. Pānātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, pānātipātā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhiññā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiññāya pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādīṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādīṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. S. dīṭṭh' eva throughout.

² Ph. S. in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.

³ Ph. S. Saṅg' throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ omitted by S.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pārāgāmino
 athāyaṃ¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānuddhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānurvattino
 te janā pārāmaṃ essanti² maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito
 okā anokama āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyodaḍḍeyya attānaṃ cittakleshehi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavaṃ jūtimanto⁵ te loke parinibbutā⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārīmaṇ
 ca tīraṃ, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁹ . . . Katamaṇ ca bhik-
 khave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca pārīmaṃ tīraṃ?

2. Pānātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, pānātipātā
 veramaṇī pārīmaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 adinnādānā veramaṇī pārīmaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārīmaṃ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārī-
 maṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇī pārīmaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārīmaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappa-
 lāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārīmaṃ
 tīraṃ. Abhiṇṇhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiṇṇhā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārīmaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-
 diṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārīmaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārīmaṃ
 tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. athāya. ² Ph. issanti.

³ Ph. cittaṃ kessehi.

⁴ M, °dhiṃ aṅg° ⁵ M, jūti°

⁶ M, °bbūta. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tiram evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino
 te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇham dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokaṃ āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyodaḍḍheya attānaṃ cittakleshehi paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu² sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 anādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditaḥḥo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditaḥḥo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā anattaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
 vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā
 vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu
 micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā vera-
 maṇi anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditaḥḥo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditaḥḥo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā anattaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ
 paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.² T. M. °dhi aṅgo³ T. jūti°⁴ M. °bbūtā.⁵ M. Ph. T. °bban ti.⁶ M. adds ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasma³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitūṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā samkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² omitted by T. ³ S. āy° ⁴ T. °reyyama.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyasaṇā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññāṇaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmi³ ti. Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sāragavesi sārapiyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato⁴ atikkam⁵ eva⁵ mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sūkhāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā⁶ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha⁷. So h'⁸ āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-khubbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe

¹ M. pa = tathā paṭi^o ² S. āy^o

³ Ph. vibhajatu; M. °jitu.

⁴ M. sārato; *omitted by* T. M.⁷ ⁵ M. atikkamma.

⁶ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M. M.⁷. S. maññatha.

⁸ S. hi; *omitted by* T. M.⁷.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmi *throughout*.

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo¹⁰ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā² ti.

5. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dāta dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kalo ahosi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vittharena atthaṃ avibhattassa vittharena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukarivā⁴ ti.

6. Tena⁵ h'āvuso⁵ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhasissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vittharena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vibharaṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'⁶ ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto, katamo ca⁹ attho?

7. Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānaṃ veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

² T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ³ T. 'yyamā; M₇ 'yyāmā.

⁴ S. āy^o ⁵ S. 'katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ karitvā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tenā^o ⁷ M. pa ṇ tathā paṭi^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto.
 adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Kāmesu micchā-
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo,
 ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, kāmesu micchācārā
 veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,
 musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, mu-
 sāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-
 nāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pisunā-
 vācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayaṃ anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.
 Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi
 dhammo, ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pharusāya vācāya
 veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca sam-
 phappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti,
 ayaṃ attho. Abhijjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo,
 ye ca abhijjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyā-
 pādāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayaṃ anatto, avyāpādāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchādītṭhi
 āvuso adhammo, sammādītṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādītṭhi-
 paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ
 anatto, sammādītṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho no
 āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa² kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi³, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyātha⁴. Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākaroti⁶, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁷ utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimpu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimpu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁸ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etaṃ ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Sathu c'eva samvannito sambhavitvā viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi^o ² S. adds pi.

³ T. M₆. M₇ aj^o ⁴ M. paṭipu^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. no.

⁶ S. 'kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ S. āy^o

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati; tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ pucchimhā². Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto³ ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha⁴, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁶ vyākareyyaṃ⁶. Yathā taṃ⁷ Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso⁸ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca naṃ⁹ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo . . .¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M. paṭipu^o ² T. M₆. M₇ °ha.

³ T. M₇ vibh^o; M₆ pi bhante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ taṃ; omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ °vya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add kho; M₆ has c'etassa; M₇ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ taṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādittḥi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittḥi dhammo, ye ca micchādittḥipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādittḥipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇi ca viditvā dhammaṇi ca, anattaṇi ca viditvā atthaṇi ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Pāṇātipataṃ p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Adinādanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Musāvādaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pisunavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Samphappalāpaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Abhijjhaṃ⁴

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout.

⁴ only S. has this sentence.

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Vyāpādam¹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Micchādītthim² p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhalo dosakkhayā kammanidānasamkhalo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhalo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Saparikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano?

2. Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādāna veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa⁴ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, musāvāda⁵ bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya⁶ vācāya⁷ veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya⁸ veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁹ bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, abhijjālussa bhikkhave abhijjhā parikkamanam hoti, vyāpāda¹⁰ bhikkhave vyāpādo parikkamanam hoti, micchādītthikassa¹¹ bhikkhave sammādītthi parikkamanam hoti. Evaṃ¹² kho bhikkhave parikkamanam¹³ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saparikkamano ayaṃ¹⁴ dhammo¹⁵ nāyaṃ¹⁶ dhammo¹⁷ aparikkamano ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. °cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °dissa.

⁵ T. °nāvācāya; M, °nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. °sāvācāya; M, °sāvācā. ⁷ S. °pissa.

⁸ S. °pannassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °dītthissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M₆ M, sapari°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M₆ no; M, omits nāyaṃ dh°

CLXXVI.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pavāyaṃ² viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvaṃ Cunda soceyyāni rocesi' ti? 'Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā⁴ aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni⁵ rocemī' ti. 'Yathākatham pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī' ti? 'Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ⁶ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa kālassa' eva⁷ vuṭṭhahanto⁸ 'va⁹ sayanamhā paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi; no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹⁰ gomayāni¹⁰ āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹¹ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakam udakam oroheyyāsi'¹² ti. 'Evaṃ kho¹³ bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam *before* Ekam.

² T. M₆, M₇, Campāyam. ³ T. 'lūkā.

⁴ M. Ph. 'mālikā throughout; M₇, 'mālakā *corr. into* 'mālikā *by a second hand*.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ M. S. 'ke; M₆ 'kā.

⁷ T. kālassa; M₇, kālassa *corr. into* kālass' eva; S. sakāl°

⁸ T. M₇, S. utth° ⁹ Ph. T. M₆, M₇, ca; *omitted by S.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. S. alla°; M₇, alla° *corr. into* allāni.

¹² M. 'peyyāsi. ¹³ *omitted by M. Ph.*

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti. 'Yathākatham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti. 'Tena hi Cunda supāhi sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco pāpātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohitapāṇī hatapahate² nivittho adayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtesu³. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṁ taṁ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṁ gāmagataṁ vā araṇṇagataṁ vā, taṁ⁴ adinnaṁ theyyasamkhatam adātā⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā⁷ bhāturakkhitā⁸ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁹ dhammarakkhitā¹⁰ sassāmikā¹¹ saparidaṇḍā antamaso mā-lāguṇaparikkhittā¹² pi¹³, tathārūpāsu cārittaṁ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā parisagato¹⁵ vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtṭho¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷ purisa, yaṁ jānāsi, taṁ vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajānaṁ vā 'aham'¹⁹ jānāmi' ti jānaṁ vā 'aham'¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassaṁ vā 'aham'¹⁹ passaṁ ti passaṁ vā 'aham'¹⁹ na passaṁ ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata°; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M., S. pāpa° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ T. ad°

⁶ T. °rā. ⁷ M. Ph. insert mātāpiturakkhitā.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sasā° ¹² S. °kkhitā.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M. Ph. parisaggato.

¹⁶ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁷ S. ehi'bho; T. M₇ evam bho; M₆ mahā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆ S. āha.

²⁰ omitted by M.

attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakaṭukā parābhisajjani⁵ kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti, akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi⁶ avinayavādi anidhānavatipi vācaṃ bhāsita hoti⁷ akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatipi anattasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhiññālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiññhita⁸ hoti 'aho vata⁹ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assa' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime satta haññantu vā bajjhantu¹⁰ vā ucchijjantu¹¹ vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti¹² vā¹² ti. Micchādittiko hoti viparitadassano¹³ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro¹⁴ loko¹⁴, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹⁵ sammāpaṭipannā¹⁶, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhedaṭā; Ph. bheditā; T. bhonnā; M₆ hetā.

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā. ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā; Ph. kappasā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ cjhātā. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ Ph. mam'. ¹⁰ M₆, M₇ vajjhantu; S. bhijjantu.

¹¹ M₇ bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā in brackets.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. viparitta°. ¹⁴ M. T. M₆, M₇ para°

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ samagg° ¹⁶ M. samā°

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammapathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammapathelhi samannāgato kālass' eva¹ vutṭhahanto² 'va sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammapathā asuci yeva honti³ asucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammapathānaṃ sammannā-gamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivisayo⁴ paññāyati yā vā⁵ pan' aññā⁶ pi kāci duggatiyo.

7. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathan ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabbūtahitānupampi viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yan tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na⁸ tam adinnaṃ⁹ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātā¹⁰ hoti. Kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹¹ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹² dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā sapaṇḍaṇḍā

¹ S. sakāl° ² S. utṭha°; T. S. omit 'va; M₆ has ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti°

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M₆; in M, vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ nādinnaṃ.

¹⁰ S. anādātā. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpiturakkhitā.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjita hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamaññhagato vā rūjakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhiputtāho² 'eh' ambho³ purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi⁴ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁵ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁶ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁷ na passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁸ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampejānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi⁹ vinayavādi¹⁰ nidhānavatim vācam bhāsita hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhiññhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhiññhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assa' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduttāmanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā¹⁰ avyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ parihaṇanti' ti. Sammāditthiko

¹ M. Ph. °gula°; M₇ °gula°; S. °kkhita.

² S. sakkhipp° ³ S. ehi bho; T. M₆ M₇ evam bho.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ S. āha.

⁵ omitted by S.; in M₇ inserted by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T. M₆ nābhio; M₇ nābhijjhāta.

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ vatāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. mam'.

¹⁰ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍḍakaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko², atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samānabrāhmaṇā sammagga³ sammāpaṭipannā⁴, ye⁵ imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kūlass' eva uttṛhahanto⁶ 'va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamāpathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ ca pana Cunda dasannam kusalanam kammamāpathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo¹⁰ ti¹⁰.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantam bhante . . . pe¹¹ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ S. aviparitta° ² M. T. M, para°

³ M. Ph. samagga°

⁴ M. samā°

⁵ omitted by T.; in M, inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. utth° ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M₆. M, ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M,

⁹ Ph. ca; M, adds tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāpussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu² bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni³ karaṃa: idam dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idam dānaṃ petā nātisālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. 'Kacci tam⁴ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitā tam dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthāne' ti. 'Katamaṃ ca⁵ pana⁶ bho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ atthānaṃ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpānācitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammarañā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Yo nerayikānaṃ sat-tānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ, yattha thitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādītthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammarañā tiracchānāyonim upapajjati. Yo tiracchānāyonikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ, yattha thitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato¹⁰ hoti¹⁰, musāvādā paṭivirato¹¹ hoti¹¹, pisunāya¹²

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9.

² M₆ c'assu; T. M₇ assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ uppajj¹⁰ throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹² T. M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā manussānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

5. Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipatī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā pettivisayaṃ⁶ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ⁶ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mitta⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nāti⁹ vā⁹ sālohitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa tṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito taṃ tṭhānaṃ anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā taṃ tṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohito taṃ tṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohitā taṃ tṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso¹⁴, yaṃ taṃ tṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ¹⁵ assa iminā dighena addhunā, yad idam

¹ T. M, pisunāvācāya. ² T. pharusāvācāya.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ Ph. S. pittī ⁷ T. 'veccanti.

⁸ S. mittāmaccā. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nātisālo ¹⁰ S. adds pi.

¹¹ T. adds n'etaṃ; M₆ taṃ; M₇ no taṃ.

¹² T. M, yañ ca; M₆ ye ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M, anupapanno, and so throughout.

¹⁴ T. ava°; M, anvakamso. ¹⁵ T. cittam; M₆ vicittam.

petehi nāṭisālohitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anip-phalo' ti¹. 'Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadati'² ti? 'Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnā-dāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ³ pānaṃ³ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānāṇāṃkārassa⁴. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānāṇāṃkārassa⁵. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti⁶, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā assānaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapaj-jati . . . pe⁷ . . . gunnaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati . . .⁸ kukkurānaṃ⁹ sa-havyataṃ⁹ upapajjati⁹. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānāṇāṃkārassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu

¹ T. M₆. M, hoti; M. hoti ti. ² T. M, deti.

³ T. *adds* vā. ⁴ M₆ mālā^o; M, mānanāl^o; *omitted* by T.

⁵ M, mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā^o; T. M, mānanāl^o;
M₆ mālā^o, and so throughout.

⁶ M, *continues*: pa || micchā^o ⁷ *omitted* by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ *omitted* by T. M₆. M₇.

vyāpānaccitto micchādittṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā kukkurāṇaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāraṇaṃ. Idha¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṇḍanāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpānaccitto hoti, sammādittṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato⁷ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato⁷ piṇḍanāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivirato⁸ anabhijjhālū⁸ avyāpānaccitto⁸ sammādittṭhiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ⁹ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sammādittṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ² M. continues: pa || sammā°

³ T. M₆ piṇḍānvācā; M₇ piṇḍānvācāya and piṇḍanāya vācāya.

⁴ M. pharusānvācāya.

⁵ M. mānussa°; Ph. manussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ omīti hoti; M. continues: pa || sammā°

⁷ M₆. S. add hoti. ⁸ S. adds hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ; T. M₇ dibbanānaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

lābhi hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhiko², tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā devānaṃ sahaṃyatanā upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so datā³ hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvaṃ⁵ c'idam⁵ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni datum, alam saddhāni katum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁶, dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmaṇa anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan¹⁰ ti.

Jāpussoṇivaggo¹⁰ sattamo¹¹.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhū¹² ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū¹³ ca, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₆. S. *add* hoti.

³ M₆ *continues*: samanā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti. Acchariyaṃ and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yāva subhāvitam (M₆. M₇ °sitam) idam (not in M₆).

⁶ S. *repeats* evaṃ etaṃ br° ⁷ *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁸ M. *repeats* abh° bho Go° ⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. dutiyo; Ph. paṭhama; T. M₆. M₇ ekādasamo; M₆ *then has* tass' uddānaṃ: yaṃ gahatṭho paccārohiṇi samkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cundena Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti.

¹² M. sāraṇ. ¹³ M. asāraṇ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Paṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpa veramaṇi anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti¹.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyadhammañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁷ . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kho. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anatthañ ca, taṃ
 suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti².

CLXXXII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ
 ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti².

CXXXIII.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ⁶ desissāmi⁷ anā-
 savañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₆.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. ³ M₆. M₇ dese°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *in full*. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ *omitted by* S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ³ desissāmi⁴ anavajjaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti².

CLXXXV.

1. Tapaniyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ atapaniyaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVI.

1. Ācāyapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ apacāyagāmiṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆, M₇, dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇, dese^o

⁷ missing in Ph. ⁸ omitted by M.; S. in full. ⁹ M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti².

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
 mi⁴ sukhudrayaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁷
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti².

Sādhuvaggo⁸ aṭṭhamo⁹.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. 'dday° *always*; M₇ dukkhudday°, *but* sukhuday°

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ dese° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. *in full*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁸ S. Sundara°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁹ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M₆. M₇ dvādasamo; M₆
then has tass' uddānaṃ: sādhu ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhudraya-
dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² anariya-maggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti².

CXC.

1. Kaṇhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamaggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti².

CXCI⁴.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁵ asaddhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti².

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ missing in T., but CXCI occurs twice in T.

⁵ M₆. M₇ dese° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

CXCL.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asap-
purisadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti².

CXCLL.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵
na⁶ uppādetabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCLV.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
na⁹ āsevitabbañ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe² . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā°

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph. uppā°

⁷ M. inserts before CXCLV another Sutta, viz. Byāpāde-
tabbañ ca . . . abyāpādetabbañ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁹ M. nāse°; T. M₆ M₇ na sevi° throughout.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

CXCV.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmi⁵ na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
mi⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °katta° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nānu° throughout.

CXCVIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na² sacchikātabbañ² ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
phappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchā-
dītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
puggalo na sevitabbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese^o ² T. asacchi^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo; S. Setṭha^o; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₆ M₇ terasamo; M₆
adds tass' uddānam: ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo
sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitabbo dh^o bhā-
vetabbo dh^o bahulikātabbo dh^o anussaritabbo dh^o sacchi-
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitabbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirupāsitaḥbo . . . pe⁴ . . . payirupāsitaḥbo . . . na puḃjo⁵ hoti³ . . . puḃjo⁵ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . na pāsamsa hoti . . . pāsamsa hoti . . . agāraḥbo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sagāraḥbo⁶ hoti . . . appatikkho⁷ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sappatikkho⁷ hoti . . . na⁸ ārādhako⁸ hoti . . . ārādhako hoti³ . . . na visujjhati . . . pe⁴ . . . visujjhati³ . . . mānaṃ⁹ nādhibhoti . . . pe⁴ . . . mānaṃ⁹ adhibhoti³ . . . paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe⁴ . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³ . . . bahum apuññaṃ pasavati . . . pe⁴ . . . bahum puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹.

Pannāsako¹² catuttho¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇, add ti; S. has in brackets: Idha dvisatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ T. M₆. M₇, add ti.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ M. puḃjo. ⁶ M. Ph. gā^o

⁷ M. Ph. otisso. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇, nārā^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, māraṃ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitaḥbāsevitabba^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇, Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. pañcama; Ph. catuttho; T. M₆. M₇, cuddasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānaṃ: sevitaḥbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥbo puḃjo hoti pāsamsa sagāraḥbo sappatikkho ārādhako visujjati (sic) māraṃ nādhibhoti (sic) paññaṃ vaḍḍhati bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹² M. Sammādiṭṭhipannāsako; S. Catutthap^o; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

CC.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇatipātī hoti luddo² lohita-pāṇī hatapahate³ nivittḥo adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasam-khātāṃ ādatā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mā-turakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhaturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālaguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinto sakkhiputtḥo⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹¹ ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'¹² jānāmi¹³ ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'¹⁴ na jānāmi¹⁵ ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'¹⁶ passaṃ¹⁷ ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ'¹⁸ na passaṃ¹⁹ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajāṇamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā¹² sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā⁴ bhetta¹³ bhinnānaṃ vā⁴ anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamaḍḍhisam-vattanikā, taṃ⁴ tathārūpiṃ¹⁴ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Sam-phappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adham-mavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ¹⁵ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamphitaṃ.

¹ S. has No. CCXI. ² Ph. S. luddho. ³ M. pahata^o

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitu^o

⁶ M. Ph. insert gotta^o ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. °gula^o; S. °kkhitā always.

⁹ S. sakkhipi^o always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇, evaṃ bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇, S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bhedatā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. °paṃ. ¹⁵ T. apaḍ^o

Abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime satta haññantu vā bajjhantu'² vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti'³ vā³ ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano⁴ 'natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁵.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇo nihitasatto laj्ji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādāṇaṃ pahāya adinnādāṇa paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na⁶ taṃ adinnam theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātā⁷ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā⁸ piturakkhitā⁹ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāṃikā sapaṇidāṇā antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātimaṃjḥagato vā pūgamaṃjḥagato vā rājakulamajḥagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M₇ vatāyaṃ; M₆ vata ayaṃ. ² M₅. S. va°

³ omitted by S. ⁴ S. viparīta° ⁵ T. M₅. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. M₅. M₇ tan nādinnaṃ; Ph. S. only adinnaṃ.

⁷ Ph. S. na ād° ⁸ M. continues: pa || antamaso.

⁹ Ph. inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

jānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime-sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppa-dātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusaṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sū vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhā-sita hoti, kālena sūpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamphitaṃ. Anabhihijhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhihijhita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ³ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutṭhamanasankappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ pari-harantū' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitthaṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCI.3.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-ṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī⁵ hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T. M₆. M₇ nābhi°

² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

³ is missing in S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. °do.

... samphappalāpi hoti ... abhiññhālu hoti ... vyāpannacitto hoti ... micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavementi' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti ...³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti ... samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ... anabhiññhālu hoti ... avyāpannacitto hoti ... sammādītthiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi' yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavementi' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCL.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa || sayam. ² Ph. pa; *omitted by M.*

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. piṣuṇam vācam p^o piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti.

⁵ M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .¹ adinnādānā³ paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātīni hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādīṭṭhikā⁶ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādīṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā°; in T. M, °cārīni and so on with the feminine ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā° ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā°, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisārada¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti . . .² adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . samphappalāpini hoti . . . abhijjhālunī hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisārada agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visārada agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā hoti . . .³ adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti . . . musāvāda paṭiviratā hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti . . . anabhijjhālunī hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visārada agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti⁴.

CCV.

1. Samsappaniyapariyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi⁶, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸.

¹ T. *puts avi° after* agāraṃ; in M, §§ 1—2 are missing.

² S. pe || micchā°

³ S. pe || sammā°; in T. M₇ °paṭivirato always.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. samsappanika°; S. samsappati° throughout.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ T. bhavissanti.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate² niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'upapatti³. Jimhagatikassa⁴ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa⁵ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadi nakulā⁸ bilārā⁹ mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti¹¹ hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹² phassā phusanti¹³, evam ahaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave kamma-dāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kamesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādi hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparitadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi¹⁷ yitthaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati,

¹ Ph. S. luddho. ² M. pahata°

³ S. jimhā upa°; T. M₆. M₇ h'upatti. ⁴ T. °tassa.

⁵ T. M₆ °huppattikassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jāti.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula-; Ph. also °la-

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ra-throughout.

¹⁰ T. °ta-; M₆ bhūtā twice.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

¹² T. M. etam. ¹³ M. M₇ phussanti.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham. ¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁶ S. viparitta° ¹⁷ M. pa || sayam.

jimh'upapatti. Jimhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayoṇi. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayoṇi? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayoṇikā sattā manusse disvā² samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti³, evaṃ ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵.

Kamassakā bhikkhave sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoṇi kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa ḍāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacīkammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti⁶. Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave upapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni⁹ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁹ pahūtadhanadhaññāni⁹. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evaṃ ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ cja. ² T. M₆. M₇ twice.

³ M. phussanti *always*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ repeat the whole § 4.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uju uppatti; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. S. satta. ⁸ in T. after gaha^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ etaṃ.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi'² yiṭṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti³ ti. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vacīkammam, ujum manokammam, uju gati, u'upapatti. Ujūgatikassa kho panāham³ bhikkhave ujūpapatikassa dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekanta-sukhā saggā⁴ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūta-jātarūparajatāni⁵ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁵ pahūta-dhana-dhaññāni⁵. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam⁶ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁷ bhikkhave kammadāyadā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyadā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yam kammam karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyadā bhavanti. Ayam kho so⁸ bhikkhave saṃsappaniyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyāyo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta°

² M. pa " ye imaṇ ca.

³ T. aham; M₆ 'ham; M₇ 'mhi.

⁴ S. sattā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta°

⁶ M₆, M₇, etam.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇, p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. saṃsappatikā°; M₇ °tika°

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā apare vā pariyāye³. Na tvevāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁶ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā⁹ hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā⁹ hoti, tividhā⁵ manokammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā⁹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā⁹ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipatī hoti luddo¹⁰ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate¹⁰ nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ¹¹ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhatam adātā¹² hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso malāguṇaparikkhittā¹⁶ pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā⁹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā⁹ hoti?

¹ M. Ph. °veditvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppajjam; S. °jje.

³ M. °yena. ⁴ T. M₇ t'evāhaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

⁵ S. °dham; Ph. °dha throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °dhā, °dham and °dha.

⁶ M. Ph. °sadosa° throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. °kam throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. °yam; M₆. M₇ °uddayā; T. °indriyā throughout.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS. ¹² T. M₆ ad°

¹³ M. pa || antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph. adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °gūla°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho¹ 'eh' ambho² purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī³ ti so añaṇaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ na passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānaṃsā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁴ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhuḍḍavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhuḍḍavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiññālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiññitā hoti, 'aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu⁶ vā ucchiñjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁷ vā⁷ ti. Micchādittthiko hoti viparītadassano⁸ 'natthi dinnam natthi⁹ yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ S. sakkhimpo² S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇, evam bho.

³ T. M₆. M₇, S. āha. ⁴ M. bhedaṭā; Ph. bheditā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, vatāyam.

⁶ T. M₆. S. va^o; M₇, ma^o ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. viparitta^o ⁹ M. pa || ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭṭā sammāpaṭiṇṇā,
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyā-
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañceta-
nikāhetu' vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catub-
bidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanoka-
mantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto
yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti, suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyā-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda²
parammaraṇā² apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusala-
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividha-
manokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katā-
naṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi,
taṇ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare⁵ vā
pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kam-
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass'
antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam-
mantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā
hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā
sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M. Ph. 'nikahetu throughout; T. 'nikāhetu and 'nikahetu.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. 'veditvā. ⁴ S. 'jje.

⁵ T. apareṇa. ⁶ M, tvev' ahaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

patti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati¹. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na² taṃ² adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhatāṃ ādatā³ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁴ bhaturakkhitā bhagini-rakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁵ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁷ pi, tathārūpāsu na⁸ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala-sāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhināto sakkhiputtḥo⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹¹ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampajānaṃusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuna-vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T. M., insert pe; Ph. pa.

² omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆. M., omit only taṃ.

³ Ph. S. na ād; T. M₆ adā°

⁴ M. pa ॥ antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

⁵ Ph. adds gotta° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °gula°

⁸ T. puts na before āp; M., omits na. ⁹ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; M₆. M., evaṃ bho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M., S. āha.

sandhātā sahitanam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃvācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti kālena sūpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasamhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhītā¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ² parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduttṭhamanasāṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ parihaṇantū' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano³ 'atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavaśīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitam⁶ yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammanta-

¹ M₇, 'jjhātā; T. na abhi° ² T. M₆, M₇, vatāyaṃ.

³ S. aviparīta° ⁴ S. adda atthi hutam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇, sampa°

sampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

13. Nāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjaṃ⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na⁵ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵.

CCVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. S. *omit this phrase.* ² M. Ph. °veditvā.

³ T. *adds* 'va. ⁴ S. °jje. ⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhāvaccikammanta² . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁴.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṇ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁶ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na trevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhaṃ kāyakammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalaśaṇcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. °ti ti; T. adds catubbidha; M₆. M₇ catubbidhaṃ || pe.

⁵ M. Ph. °reditvā. ⁶ S. °jje.

⁷ T. M₇ henceforth °dha, also °cetanikaṃ °yaṃ °kam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? ... pe¹ ...

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

4. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavadācikkammanta^{o2} ... pe³ ... tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti⁴ ... pe⁵ ...

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā apare⁸ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ¹⁰ ahosi¹¹ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakatam kammam¹², na¹² tam¹² tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. °kammantasampatti; S. *in full*.

³ M. la; *omitted by Ph.* ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, add catu.

⁵ Ph. pa; *omitted by M. S.*; *apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.*

⁶ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁷ S. °jje. ⁸ T. °reṇa.

⁹ T. °kāya; M₆. S. sabbattātāya. ¹⁰ M₆ pariyantaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇. S. hoti. ¹² *omitted by T. M₇.*

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tatrāpa°

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi⁶ bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti?⁷

2. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁶ vā⁶. Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karaṇakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedaniyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ¹⁰ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya¹¹ samvattati, idha paññassa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttiṃ¹⁴ appatvivijjhato ti¹⁵.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya¹⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idam cittaṃ parittam ahosi¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. va taṃ sa; M₆ taṃ; M₇ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sāyaṃ; T. yaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. mettaṃ ceto^o; T. continues: itthiyā vā, as below.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phusissanti.

⁸ M₆ pan' ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutam; T. anugamma; M₆ anupagataṃ; M₇ anuyugamma; S. anubha^o

¹¹ M. °kāya; T. °tā. ¹² T. M₇ pan'assa; M₆ pan'amūassa.

¹³ Ph. °rin; M. T. °ri. ¹⁴ T. °ttiyaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbatta^o; M₆ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kammam, na¹ tam tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge'² ce so³ ayam kumāro upekhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya⁴, api nu kho pāpakammam kareyyā⁵ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā⁶ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phussati⁵ ti⁶?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam⁷ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha⁸ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabban tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugam⁹ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ¹⁰ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttarim¹¹ vi-muttiṃ appaṭivijhato ti¹².

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. 'd-agge; M₆ 't-agga na.

³ omitted by T. M₇, S. ⁴ T. 'yyati.

⁵ M. 'ssanti; M₆ phussati; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ ayam.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugatam; S. anubha^o; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ imam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. Ph. 'ri.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ¹ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ de-setu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ'² ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁷.

3. Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ.

² T. M₆. M₇ aj° ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °dham always.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ °ti ti. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama-cariyā hoti¹. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe² . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama-cariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ⁴ bho⁵ Gotama⁶ . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ sa-raṇaṃ gatan ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhamo⁷.

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācari hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhiṇṇālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. continues: pe || Evam kho br^o ti^o manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. repeats it. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. Paṭhama^o; M₆ Vaggo; omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇; M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: nirayo sugati ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti; then Paṇṇāsakaṃ sam-attam.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpānaccitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL

1. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi visatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi visatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

Aṅguttara, part V.

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXIII.

1. Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipatī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S. 'tisāya throughout.

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṃ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca micchādittṭhiko¹ hoti, paraṃ ca micchādittṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādittṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādittṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ S. °dittṭhi.

² M₆ °cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera° samā°

pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā¹ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammāditṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditṭhiyā samādapeti, sammāditṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti, sammāditṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati . . .³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati . . .³ vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . .³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave . . .⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ pariharati⁸.

CCXV⁹.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² *omitted by* M., ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. S. akkh^o; T. M., akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. timsatiyā. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M.; S. *adds* . . . pe . . . Imehi kho bh^o cattārisāya dhammehi sa^o akkh^o anu^o att^o pariharati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo. ⁹ no number in S.

nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kāyassa
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati . . .
visatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . .
pe⁴ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kāyassa
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati
. . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI⁶.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedi-
tabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . paṇḍito vedītabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . vīsa-
tiyā bhikkhave . . . pe⁸ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁹
. . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo
vedītabbo . . .¹⁰ paṇḍito vedītabbo . . .¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato
paṇḍito vedītabbo¹¹ . . . pe⁷ . . .

CCXVII⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹²
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹³ aniccasaññā anicce dukkha-
saññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā niro-
dhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhā-
vetabbā¹⁴.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after 'tabbo: Tatiyavaggo tatiyo, and then in
parenthesis Imesu catutthapañcamesu vaggesu sattagāṇaṃ
peyyālavasena vedītabbā.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikūla^o; M₇ paṭikūla^o

¹³ M. Ph. 'rati^o ¹⁴ S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹ sabaloke anabhiratasaññā² aṭṭhikasaññā puḷuvakasaññā vinilakasaññā vipubbakasaññā³ vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmātakasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

CCXVIII⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa⁶?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

CCXIX⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ . . .¹⁰

2. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā-dassa¹² pariññāya¹³ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁴ cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto¹⁵ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°; M₇ paṭikkūla° ² M. Ph. °rati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ no number in S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. °bbā ti, omitting all the rest. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa° ¹² omitted by Ph.; M₇ omits only madassa.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. has before Dasaka°: Pañcamapannāsako pañcamo; M. Ph. Dasakam; T. M₆. M₇ Dasanipātam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °tam; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Atha* kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalāni
silāni kim-ānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisārattāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni'. 'Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamso' ti? 'Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso'. 'Pāmujjam pana
bhante kim-atthiyam kim-ānisamsan' ti? 'Pāmujjam kho
Ānanda pītattam pītānisamsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-
atthiyā kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisamsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā
sukhānisamsā'. 'Sukham pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-
ānisamsan' ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam sa-
mādhānisamsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo
kim-ānisamso' ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāna-
dassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamso'. 'Yathābhū-
tañānadassanam pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-ānisamsan'
ti? 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattam
nibbidānisamsam'. 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

* S. begins: Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bh°
Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gānisamsā'. 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamsō' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsō' ti.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisāratthāni avippatisārānisamsāni, avippatisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsō, pāmujjaṃ pītattamaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhattā sukhānisamsā, sukhaṃ samādatthamaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsō, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthamaṃ nibbidānisamsaṃ, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsō. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya² parenti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'avippatisāro me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippatisāro uppajjati. Avippatisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pāmujjaṃ me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisārissa pāmujjaṃ uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pīti me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattāya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ parenti; S. paripūrenti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā°

esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ pas-
sati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato² passato² na cetanāya
karaṇiyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'³ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave,
yaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁵
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'virajjāmi' ti. Dham-
matā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo⁶ virajjati. Virattassa⁷
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ
sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto⁸
vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vi-
muttiñāṇadassanānisamso, nibbida⁹ virāgatthā virāgāni-
saṃsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ¹⁰ nibbidāni-
saṃsaṃ¹¹, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhū-
tañāṇadassanānisamso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhāni-
saṃsaṃ, passaddhi sukhātthā sukhānisamso, pīti¹² passad-
dhatthā¹² passaddhānisamso¹², pāmujaṃ pītattthaṃ pītāni-
saṃsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, kusalāni
silāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamso. Iti kho
bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhisandenti¹⁴ dhammā
ca¹⁵ dhamme paripurenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ paraṅgamanāyā¹⁸ ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti
avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa ha-
tūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. jā^o ² T. °tā. ³ M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbinnassa. ⁶ S. nibbinno.

⁷ S. viratacittassa. ⁸ S. virato. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇, vimutti.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, nibbindanattam. ¹¹ T. M₇, nibbindā^o

¹² omitted by M₆. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ Ph. °sampavedenti; T. °deti; M₆ °nandeti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. S.

¹⁶ M₆ °pureti; T. °parenti; M₇ °haranti.

¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇, aparā. ¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇, paraṅg^o

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ³.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukkhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

¹ S. pappā° *throughout*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. °nan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipanassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tato pi pheggu pi sāro
 pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti ... pe² ...
 vimuttiñāṇadassanam³.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmujja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam,
 yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. ove. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₆ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujjaṃ, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjaṃ, pāmujje sati pāmujja-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi rukkhō sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa pa-
paṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi
pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasam-
pannassa upanisasampanno hoti avipphaṭṭisāro, avipphaṭṭisāre
sati avipphaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . .
pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam ti³.

VI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ari-
yūpavādi⁴ sabrahmacārinam, aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso,
yaṃ so ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataram vyasanam
na⁵ nigaccheyya⁷. Katamesam⁸ ekādasannam?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati,
saddhammassa na vōdayati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko
hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram¹⁰ vā⁶

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: Tatrāy^o
Āno bh^o ām^o. Dussilassa āv^o silasampannassa (sic) hatū^o
hoti avi^o | pa | pāripūrim gacchati ti, evam eva kho āv^o
silavato sila^o upani^o hoti avi^o, avi^o sati avipphaṭṭisārasam-
pannassa upani^o hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etaṃ
avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with aṭṭhānam etaṃ
anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. °do throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M, insert vyasanānam.

⁹ all MSS. have °yanti. ¹⁰ T. °tarā; M, °tarati (sic).

samkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹ āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ plusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpunāti cittaṅkhepaṃ², sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so inesaṃ ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanam na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅgī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposasaṅgī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṅgī assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṅgī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatane nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṅgī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṅgī assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁵ na saṅgī assa, saṅgī ca pana assa' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅgī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposasaṅgī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṅgī assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṅgī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatane nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṅgī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T. °ttiya.

² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ.

lokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana³ assā⁴ ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā⁴ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke⁵ idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ Ph. S. yam idam.

² T. M₇ tatra pi.

³ M. T. M₇ pan'.

⁴ T. M₇ add pana.

⁵ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam.

⁶ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. ⁷ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmaṇṭaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yaṃ² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yaṃ⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ⁵ pariyesitaṃ⁵ anuvicariṭaṃ⁵ manasā⁵, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāṇī assa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yaṃ⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāṇī assa . . . pe⁷ . . . yaṃ² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ samsandissati samessati⁹ na viggahissati¹⁰, yad idaṃ aggapadasmim. Idānāhaṃ¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantam upasaṅ-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yaṃ idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₇ assā ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. viggahissati.

¹¹ T. idhā

kamitvā etam atthaṃ apucchiṃ¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam atthaṃ vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sūvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ samsandissati samessati² na vigga-hissati³, yad idaṃ aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na ra-saṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcūyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasika-reyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ mana-sikareyya, yaṃ⁵ p'idam⁵ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam paṭṭam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na ma-nasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyya' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭha-viṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ

¹ T. āp° ² M. Ph. samissati.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M, insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

Aṅguttara, part V.

manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na neva-saṇṇāsaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-vicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya . . . pe² . . . yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-vicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya³, na soṭam manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-vicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike⁴ viharati Giṇḍakā-

¹ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. *continues*; pa ṇ yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁴ M. Nāṭike; M₇. S. Nāḍike; T. Nāḍite.

vasathe¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ajāniyajjhāyitam³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵, mā khalukajjhāyitam⁶. Kathaṇ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khalukajjhāyitam⁷ hoti?

3. Assakhaluṅko hi Sandha doniyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam' yavasam¹⁰ ti jhāyati¹¹. Taṇā kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaluṅkassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho mam aḷḷa assadammāsārathi kāraṇam¹² kāressati¹³, kim¹⁴ assāham¹⁴ paṭikaromī' ti? So doniyā baddho 'yavasam yavasam'¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evam eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisakhaluṅko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgam yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. So vicikiccham yeva antaram¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. Injakā°; T. M., Satikajā.

² M. Ph. Saddho, and so throughout; M., often Saddha and Saddho.

³ T. ajāniyya°; M. Ph. S. 'niyajjhāyitam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S. jhāya; M. Ph. omit jh° and mā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khaluṅga°, also 'jhāyitam, and so in every similar case.

⁷ omitted by T. M., ⁸ M. Ph. S. bandho always.

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassam throughout.

¹⁰ S. yavasassan; Ph. va rūpan.

¹¹ T. M., jhāyati throughout. ¹² T. M., ka°

¹³ M. Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kammassāham; T. M., kim issāham.

¹⁵ S. yavasassan; Ph. vasan. ¹⁶ S. anantaram.

¹⁷ M. Ph. katvā. ¹⁸ T. M., apa°

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāsānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho Sandha purisakhaḷunkajjhāyitam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Sandha ajāṇiyajjhāyitam hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāṇiyo doniyā baddho³ na 'yavasam⁴ yavaśan'⁵ ti⁶ jhāyati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assājāṇiyassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kārāṇaṃ kāressati⁶, kim assāham⁷ paṭikaromī' ti⁸? So doniyā baddho³ na 'yavasam yavaśan'⁵ ti⁶ jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāṇiyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā baddham⁸ yathā jāṇim yathā kalim evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇaṃ⁹ samanupassati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājāṇiyo araññagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññāgāragato pi na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M, apa^o ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ T. here bandho. ⁴ T. yañicasam.

⁵ T. vasaṇ; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. karissati; Ph. kareyyāti. ⁷ M. Ph. kammassāham.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bandham. ⁹ M. °saraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ T. continues: jjhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest.

idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīṃ ca pana Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyam sa-inda⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāṇīna namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kathaṃ jhāyī' pana bhante bhadro purisājāṇīyo jhāyati⁸? So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Kathaṃ jhāyīṃ¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyam sa-inda¹¹ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāṇīna namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma¹² yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti?

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyassa paṭhaviyā¹³ paṭhaviśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmiṃ āposāṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, tejasmim tejosaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇā

¹ M. Ph. na yam. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M., ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. M., sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. oti. ⁷ T. jhāya.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M., omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., ¹⁰ T. jhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. oti. ¹³ M. 'yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasāññā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokasāññā vibhūtā hoti, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tatrāpi sāññā vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyī kho Sandha bhadro purisājāṇiyo neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati³, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'idam⁴ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhadram purisājāṇiyam sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāñña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

XI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe⁷ Paribbajakārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantaṃyogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

3. Asekhena⁹ silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph. S. yam idam.

² M. continues: la || na yam p'idam. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M., sa-inda.

⁶ Ph. T. M., S. 'ti. ⁷ Ph. 'vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout.

accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī¹
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam.

4. Aparenhi pi bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam.
Katamehi tihi?

5. Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsanipāṭi-
hāriyena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam.

6. Aparenhi pi bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam.
Katamehi tihi?

7. Sammāditṭhiyā sammāñāpāna sammāvimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam.

8. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi dvīhi?

9. Vijjāya² caraṇena³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam.

10. Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Sanamkumārena gāthā
bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisāriṇo
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamanusse⁴ ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Sanamkumārena
gāthā sugitā⁶ no⁷ duggitā⁷ subhāsita no⁸ dubbhāsita

¹ T. *continues*: yena. Imehi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M₇ add ca. ³ T. M₇ add ca; M. adds la.

⁴ M. T. M₇ °manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T. na d°; omitted by M. Ph.; M₇ omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

atthasamphitā no anatthasamphitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamanuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanissā⁵ vyasanena⁶ ca⁷
Saṇṇāmanasikārā⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ¹³ me¹³ taṃ¹³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa¹⁴ vihārena vihātabban ti?

¹ M. T. M, °manusse.

² S. Nissāya°; Ph. T. M, Vaggo. ³ S. tass'.

⁴ S. °yo. ⁵ T. °sa. ⁶ M. °sana. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ro; M. dve saṇṇā°; T. °manasi; M, °masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Saddho; M. Ph. T. M, add ca.

¹⁰ M. °vāpan; Ph. °vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. niṭṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M, S. ¹³ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ¹⁴ S. kena.

2. Sādhū sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ¹ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesaṃ² no² bhante nānāvihārehi³ viharataṃ ken'assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban'⁵ ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āradhaviṛiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁶ patitthāya cha⁶ dhamme uttarim⁷ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahataṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁹ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁰ anussareyyāsi¹¹ 'svākkhāto¹² Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko¹³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi'¹⁴ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ

¹ T. adds kātum. ² T. ye santo; M₇ ye sante.

³ T. °rena; M. °re. ⁴ S. kena. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. °ri. ⁸ T. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. samap°; T. M₇ sampanno throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. saddhammaṃ. ¹¹ T. °yyatha.

¹² M. Ph. svākhyāto. ¹³ M. °nāyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, upaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esā Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano silāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako silam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M. dosa | pe | na moha°

² M. Ph. bhū°; T. bhūñ° ³ T. °ppasatthāni.

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti silam ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati¹ dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato² yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti³, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa⁴ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁶, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmanaratino, santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmitavasavattino⁷, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari⁸; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

¹ M. pa || sukhino. ² M. Ph. vosagga°

³ M. continues: pa || ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu° ⁶ M. Ph. cātumahā° throughout.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. M., °rim; S. tad° throughout.

⁹ M. tatthūpa°; Ph. tatth' upa° always.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā² samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati³ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca³ tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti ti.

XIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇṇā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsacca-yena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti . . . pe⁵ . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ T. M., S. uppannā throughout.

² M, 'rūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate locutions. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here samappatto.

⁵ M. Ph. assosi kho Mahā S° yena Bh°; S. in full.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: — Sutaṃ¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa² vihārena vi-hātabban' ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāmo, etaṃ³ kho Mahānāmo tum-hakam patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihā-rehi⁴ viharataṃ ken'assa⁵ vihārena vi-hātabban' ti. Saddho kho Mahānāmo ārādhako hoti no asaddho, ārādhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paṇṇāvā ārādhako hoti no duppaṇṇo.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāmo pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭ-thāya cha dhamme uttarim⁶ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāmo Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāmo samaye ariya-sāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugata-citto kho pana Mahānāmo ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati⁸ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pā-mujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passam-bhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāmo buddhānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tīto pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭha-hanto⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M., evam eva. ⁴ T. crena. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. cīri. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa || sukhino.

⁹ T. adhiganto.

4. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma dhammam anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . saṅgham anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . attano sīlāni² anussareyyāsi . . . pe³ . . . attano cāgam anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁵ . . . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammupasaṃhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imam⁷ kho tvam Mahānāma devatānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tīto pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kamantam adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti⁸. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kira Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo' ti. Atha kho Nandiyassa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ² M. Ph. sīlam.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., S.*

⁴ M. *adds* la. ⁵ T. M. *add* ti.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pa. ⁷ Ph. idam.

⁸ M. Ph. ahosi.

Sakkassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ pi¹ Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagaccheyyaṃ, tattha kammantaṃ c'eva aditṭha-hissāmi Bhagavantaṃ ca lacchāmi kālena kālaṃ dassanāya' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi², Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi³, tattha kammantaṃ c'eva adhiṭṭhāsi³ Bhagavantaṃ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālaṃ dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutam⁵ me⁵ tam⁵ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitam ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3. Sādhū⁷ sādhū Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitam ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, ārādhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā⁹.

4. Idha tvaṃ Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. °gacchi.

³ M. Ph. °tṭhāti; S. °tṭhāya.

⁴ T. M. labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M. omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upaṭṭhā° always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

5. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi 'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko² paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammaṃ ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

6. Puna ca param Nandiya kalyāṇamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa³ me³ kalyāṇamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyāṇamitte ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

7. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo⁵ 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgaṃ ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

8. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalikārabhakkhānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ⁸ kāyaṃ⁵ upapannā, tā karaṇiyaṃ attano na⁵ samanupassanti katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticayaṃ¹⁰; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asamaṃvayimutto¹¹ karaṇiyaṃ attano na samanupassati katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticayaṃ, evaṃ eva kho Nandiya yā⁵ tā devatā atikkamm' eva kabalikārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ¹² kāyaṃ upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ² M. Ph. 'neyyiko.

³ T. assa me; M. Ph. S. omit me. ⁴ S. 'āsita.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ T. M., 'līmkāra'; M. Ph. 'kārāhārabh' throughout.

⁸ T. paṇāmayam; M., paṇamayam.

⁹ T. katamāssa and katassa; M., katamassa both times.

¹⁰ S. paṭicayaṃ throughout. ¹¹ T. M., asamaṃvayimutto.

¹² T. eva hemayaṃ; M. paṇamahetaṃ (sic).

¹³ T. uppannānaṃ.

karaṇīyaṃ attano na¹ samanupassanti katassa vā patīcayan² ti. Iti kho te Nandīya devatā ārabhha ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

Ime hi kho Nandīya ekādasahi dhamme hi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat³ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathā pi Nandīya kumbho nikkujjo 'va⁴ tam⁵ eva⁶ udakam⁷ no vantaṃ paccāvamati⁸, seyyathā pi vā⁹ pana¹⁰ Nandīya sukkhe¹¹ tinādāye¹² aggi mutto¹³ dhammā yeva gacchati, no daḍḍham¹⁴ paccudāvattati¹⁵, evam eva kho Nandīya ime hi ekādasahi dhamme hi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat¹⁶ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā sadhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'ko nāmāyaṃ² Subhūti bhikkhū³ ti? 'Saddho nāmāyaṃ bhante bhikkhu saddhassa⁴ upāsakassa putto⁵ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶ ti. 'Kacci⁷ panāyaṃ Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa⁸ upāsakassa putto⁹ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesu¹⁰ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ¹¹ Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idānāhaṃ jānissāmi: yadi vā¹² ayaṃ¹³ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no¹⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti suṇāhi¹⁵ sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi¹⁶ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. mato 'va; omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S.

⁷ S. tinā. ⁸ Ph. phuttho.

⁹ T. daḍḍha; M, adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

¹¹ S. nāma ayaṃ; M. T. M, nāmo ayaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹³ M, vutto.

¹⁴ T. kacca; M, kaccam; then both pāno

¹⁵ M. Ph. kimdisaṃ. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹ vajesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: idam³ pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁵ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacānaṃ kimkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

¹ S. aṇu^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ S. rūpāssa. ⁵ M. Ph. dhatā.
⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M₇ put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu^o hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁸ T. M₇ continue: Saddhassa saddhā^o

⁹ T. ppādāya; S. pādāya. ¹⁰ Ph. pa; M. T. M₇ in full.

7. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo²: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati . . . pe² . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

9. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

10. Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsī⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādī⁸, tatrāpāsī⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhupapanno⁹ ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M₇ °pāmojjo.

² Ph. pa; M. T. M₇ in full; Ph. omits viharati, S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S. ābhi^o

⁴ T. M₇ continue: [vi]saṃ vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No. XVI, 2; all the rest of our Sutta is wanting.

⁵ M. Ph. dasaṃ. ⁶ S. °ḷisaṃ. ⁷ M. °si. ⁸ M. °di.

bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

11. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādaḥ micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaḥ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādaḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaḥ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

12. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. 'mānussakena always.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ S. anu°

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti sovacassakaranehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanī. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārināṃ uccāvacaṇi kīṃkaraṇiyāni, tathā dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīṇamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati⁵ thāmaṇā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena . . . pe⁸ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati¹⁰ ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvaṃ Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vihareyyāsi¹⁰, yadā ca tvaṃ Subhūti ākaṅkheyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāyā ti.

¹ S. °rūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁴ M. pa ṇ anusāsanī. ⁵ Ph. adds pa.

⁶ M. S. abhi^o ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. °yyāhi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa?

2. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tuvaṭṭam¹ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavanno vippasīdati, asammūlho kālam karoti, uttarim² appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'kaham⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ bhante āyasantam Ānandan' ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ⁵ karaṇīyaṃ⁶ tīretvā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tuvaṭṭam.

² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Veluva° throughout.

⁴ T. M, kin.

⁵ T. yaṃ.

⁶ T. adds taṃ.

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti? 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti. 'Katamo ca' pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc¹ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idaṃ pi³ kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitaṃ⁴, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitaṃ⁴, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha⁵ parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., 'majjh' and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., 'kam. ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . . pe² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ³ . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idaṃ pi⁴ kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-yitaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisañceta-yitaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ⁶. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañceta-yitā⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-yitaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā

¹ T. M, *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. S. ³ M. pa.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M, ⁵ T. °kam. ⁶ T. °tthim.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M, sabbattāya; S. sabbatattāya.

⁸ T. M, °kā.

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ... pe² ... muditāsahagatena cetasā ... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ³. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisamkhata abhisañcetaṃyitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhataṃ abhisañcetaṃyitaṃ⁶, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpunāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññaṇaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññaṇaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññaṇaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhisamkhata abhisañcetaṃyitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhataṃ abhisañcetaṃyitaṃ tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpunāti; no ce

¹ M. pa 1 ananuppattaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. tthim. ⁴ T. M., S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M., kā. ⁶ T. kam.

⁷ T. kamma; M., katam. ⁸ T. M., atthagō

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpunāti.

8. Puna ca paramā gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatana samāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā². Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpunāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyamanantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukham⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvāraṇaṃ alattham sevanā⁵. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ

¹ M. pa || ananuppattam. ² M. Ph. add ti.

³ omitted by M. T. M., ⁴ T. M., niya°

⁵ T. M., S. savaṇāya.

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena amata-dvārena sakkupissāmi attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ² pariyesissanti, kiṃ paṇāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na³ karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Vesālīkaṇ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā⁴ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṇ ca bhikkhuṃ paccakadussayugena accchādesi āyasmantaṇ ca Ānandaṃ ticivarena⁵ āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesi ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ parihaṇitum phātikātum⁶. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū⁷ hoti, na lakkaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta⁸ hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti⁹, na pitaṃ jānāti, na viṭhiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavaśesadohi¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopari-nāyaka¹¹, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ parihaṇitum phātikātum.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim¹² virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M, sotthi. ² M. Ph. dhaṇaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ T. M, sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M, civarena.

⁶ T. M, 'kattum; Ph. phātinko; M. phātinko throughout.

⁷ T. oñño; M, oñña. ⁸ M. Ph. hāretā throughout.

⁹ T. M, pajāo ¹⁰ T. anavaśesāo

¹¹ M. Ph. 'nāyaka throughout.

¹² M. Ph. buo; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittam jānāti, na pītam jānāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpam² 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo³ bālo³, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā nimittaggāhi hoti anuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ saṃvarāya na⁷ ppapajjati⁷, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na⁸ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati⁹, sotena saddam sutvā . . . ghanena

¹ T. °ño. ² T. M, *add* sabbam rūpam.

³ *omitted by T.* ⁴ M. Ph. byantim k° *throughout*.

⁵ M. anvassa°; Ph. anvāsa° *throughout*. ⁶ T. *adds* na.

⁷ T. M, āpajjati. ⁸ *omitted by M. Ph. M.*

⁹ M. Ph. nāpajjati.

gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikarānam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na¹ saṃvaram āpajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchadetaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmam kattā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā⁴ hoti⁴.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁵ dhūmam kattā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā na⁶ paripucchati na⁶ paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ⁷ bhante katham⁷, imassa ko attho⁷ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto aviṇaṇṇa⁸ c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānīkātā⁸ ca na uttānīkaronti⁹, anekavihitesu ca¹⁰ kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu¹¹ dhammesu kaṅkham na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithim jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithim jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M., ² M. Ph. nāpajjati.

³ omitted by S., ⁴ T. M., sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. deseti.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ T. idha.

⁷ T. kathā. ⁸ T. uttānī.

⁹ M. Ph. uttānīm k^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā^o; S. kaṅkhaṭṭhā^o; T. kaṅkhaṭṭhānānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra² bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi³ c'eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, āsātikam sāteta hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tithaṃ jānāti, pīṭaṃ jānāti, vithiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi āngehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātuṃ.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M., gahapati. ² all MSS. insert bhikkhave.

³ M. āvi throughout.

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhanakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāteta hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tittḥaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vithiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasasadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹ 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo² bālo, kammalakkhaṇo³ paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṅkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyup, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyup, tassa

¹ T. M, add sabbataṃ rūpaṃ.

² T. M, add vā.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ T. M, pe.

samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchadetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyat-taṃ¹ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamaṃ dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavihitesu ca⁴ kaṅkhābhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ⁵ paṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ pajānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkharena, tatra⁶ bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggaṇhāya.

¹ T. °yantam.

² S. desetā; T. M., desatā.

³ M. uttāniṃ ko

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ S. adds vinodenti.

⁶ M. inserts bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāveśsadohi hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, tesu mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca, mettāṃ vacikammaṃ . . .¹ mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim² virūlhim vepullam āpajjitun ti.

XIX.³

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāṇṇī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejo-sāṇṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-saṇṇī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇī assa⁴, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇī assa, na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatane nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇī assa, yam⁵ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇī assa . . .

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. here vu° ³ M₆ here sets in again.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: yam p'idaṃ and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idaṃ. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ tatra pi.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti. 'Yathākatham⁴ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānācāyatane ākāśānācāyatanaññi assa, na viññānācāyatane viññānācāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānācāyatane nevasaññānācāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XX.

1. Tatra⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ omit this question.

⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhī^o, then kasaññi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam viññātam pattam pari^o anuvi^o manasā, tatra pi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsa-
nañcāyatane ākāsañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāpañ-
cāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane
ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka-
saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ²
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anu-
vicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assa' ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃ-
nettikā bhagavampatiśaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhaga-
vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave su-
nātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

2. Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho,
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi assa . . . pe⁴ . . .
yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ
pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assa' ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi
assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ
viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa' ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ,
etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-
padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'
ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-
paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi assa, na⁶
āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsañcāyatane ākāsañcā-
cāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyata-

¹ M. pa || na ākiñcaññāyatane.

² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M., tatra pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ⁶ M. pa || yam p'idaṃ.

nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatana-
 saṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā, tatāpi²
 na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammodimso; sammodaniyam katham sūraṇiyam
 vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidimso. Ekamantam nisinnā kho
 te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'siyā nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭi-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na³
 āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇṇi assa, na
 vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśaṇṇāyatanā ākāśaṇṇā-
 yatanasaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇṇāyatanā viññāṇaṇṇāyata-
 naśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatana-
 saṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā, tatāpi⁴
 na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 viyam paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam¹
 diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 varitāmanasā, tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
 assā' ti. 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭha-
 viśaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā,
 tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² Ph. M, tatra pi.

³ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idam (Ph. yam idam).

⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi. ⁵ M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha āvuso¹ bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na² āpasmiṃ āposaṇṇi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, yaṃ³ p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā ti.

XXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'siyā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaṇṇi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, yaṃ³ p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti?

'Dūrata pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ aññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena h'āvuso⁵ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-

¹ T. M, *continue*: yad idaṃ.² M. pa || yaṃ p'idaṃ.³ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ.⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi.⁵ S. *uḍḍ*s tam.

karotha, bhāsiṣṣāmi' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti.

'Yathākatham paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taphakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna' ti. Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āpasāṇṇi assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṇṇi assa, na nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatane nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatana-saṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritāmanasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti.

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

Dve⁷ Mahānāma⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtinā ca¹⁰ mettā Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino ti.

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam. ³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ cuddasamo.

⁶ S. tass' uddē; T. M₆ M₇ put tatr' uddē before Vaggo.

⁷ M. adds vuttā. ⁸ M. nāmena; Ph. M₆ M₇ S. add ca.

⁹ Ph. ya saddha; M₇ yo tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇ S. ¹² T. M₇ S. o'loko.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikam sāteta² hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchadeta hoti, na dhūmaṃ katta hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vithiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavaśesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparinā-yakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe³ . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim⁴ . . . ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhuvīññāpe . . . sota-viññāpe . . . ghānaviññāpe . . . jivhāviññāpe⁵ . . . kāya-viññāpe . . . manoviññāpe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sota-samphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassa-jāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasāññāya . . . saddasaññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M, oṇo.

² T. M, sāvetā; M₆ sāmetā; M. Ph. hāretā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so^o

⁵ M₆ continues: ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgassa as in the last section.

saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya¹ . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya . . . rasasañ-
 cetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañce-
 tanāya . . . rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandha-
 tanḥāya . . . rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dham-
 matanḥāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandha-
 vitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dham-
 mavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāgānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evaṃ³ eva kḥo bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Paṭhamam⁴ jhānam⁴ duttiyaṃ jhānam tatiyaṃ jhānam
 catutthaṃ jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁵ ākāśānañcāyatanam
 viññāṇañcāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā ti².

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya parinnāya parikkhayāya
 pahūnāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti².

¹ in T. M. the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M., S. 'majjh' and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o ⁶ Ph. adds nevasaññā^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

2. Dosassa¹ . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa² . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭṭheyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa³ . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassāni⁵ bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca
sattapaññāsasuttanta⁶ Āṅguttarasamāyutā⁶ ti

Ekādasakanipāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸.

¹ M₆ omits this §. ² S. pal° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Idam . . . abhinandun ti is wanting in M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁵ not in M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁶ M₆ °suttāṅguttara°

⁷ M. M₆. M₇ ekādasā°; Ph. ekādasakam; omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. niṭṭhitam; M₆. M₇ samatto ti; omitted by T.; in M. follow 30 lines in Burmese; Ph. at first has the following verses: —

Jinacakke vijjulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
raṭṭhaniyyāta-āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
ropitā antepūramhi atthaṃ pekkhiya cintayam
uyyānuppādamūlena pūjesi piṭakattayam
ten' idam amarappūre sāsānupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese; in T. we read imam likhitapuññena mettayam upasamkami paṭiṭṭhahitvā sarāṇe supaṭiṭṭhāmi sāsane. Siddhir astu. Ārogyam astu. Siddhi [astu]; in M₆ Siddhir astu. Subham astu. Aham paññavanto aggo bhavēyyam; in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com. = kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. = arahattāya gacchati)</p> <p>Aggiparicarika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisitvā ti atikkamitvā)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikarapika, 164 (Com. = adhikarapaṇākāraka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com. = adhivacanapada, khandhāya-tanadhātudhamma, or = diṭṭhi-dīpakaṃ vacanaṃ, diṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanāmakko maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: taṃ anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. = lakkhaṇa)</p> | <p>Appaṭimaṃsa, 79 (Com.: a + paṭimaṃsa, <i>from</i> paṭimāseti; = acchidda)</p> <p>Abhiḍḍhitā, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjani (adj. f.), 265</p> <p>Abhihaṭṭhū, 350, 352 (Com. = abhiharitvā; cf. S. B. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)</p> <p>Avakassati, 74—76 (Com.: avakassanti ti parisam ākaḍḍhanti vijāṇenti ekamantaṃ ussāḍenti)</p> <p>Avatitṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asaṃphira, 71 (Com.: asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhiṃ na vissajjeti)</p> <p>Asoceyya, 265</p> <p>Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: °ssagge ti gahaṇapaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)</p> <p>Āmisakiñcikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com. = sampādika, paripūraka, dhammasotasamāpanna)</p> |
|--|---|

- Ārādhana, 211, 212 (Com. = sampādanā, paripūrakārīnā)
 Ālinda, 65 (Com. = pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āveni-kammāni karonti ti visun saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabhaṇṭhāna, 33—38 (Com.: seṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ uttamaṭṭhānaṃ, āsabhā vā pubbabuddhā, tesam ṭhānaṃ ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Īṇa, 324 (Com.: yathā īṇaṃ ti ādisu īṇasadisam dhana-jānisadisam kalisaṃkhātāṃ mahāparādhāsadisāṃ ca ka-tvā attano abhimukhassa pa-todassa ajjhoharāṇasaṃkhā-tāṃ padhānaṃ passatī ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com.: saddhādānaṃ para-bhāvaṃ ca aparabhāvaṃ ca vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Irīṇa, 156, 158, 160 (Com. = tucchabhāva)
 Iriyati, 41 (Com. = vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com. = pākā-rapāda)
 Upanihātum, 43, 45 (Com.: niharitvā dātum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissāya upasaṅkamitvā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com.: mātu-gāṃopavicāro ti mātugā-massa samipacāritā)
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com. = vi-raddha, niggahita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. sam-patta-adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-sametun saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. = yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. = ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: orava-yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatṭhiya, 75 (Com. = āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kālānusāriya (n.), 22
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. = kūṭa-bhāva)
 Kolamkola, 120
 Kosūtakī, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhā-pattavipassanābhūto nibbā-nārammaṇe gotrabhū, nā-ṇena samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com.: digha-daṇḍake rassadaṇḍakaṃ pa-haraṇakīlaṃ)
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com.: purā ti caraṃ vuccati pac-chimabhāgo, purā ti puri-

mabhāgo, purato dhāvantena pacchato anubandhantena, mahāparivārenā ti attho)	Dhanuka, 203 (Com. = khud- dakadhanu)
Ciṅgulaka, 203 (Com.: tāla- paññādihi kataṃ vātappa- hārena paribbhamanacak- kaṃ)	Dhovana [†] , 216
Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com.: cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten' eva anatthiko)	Nijjara (<i>destruction</i>), 215, 216
Jāṅgala, 21 (Com. <i>has jāṅ- gama</i>)	Nijjiṇṇa (<i>destroyed; ruined</i>), 215, 216
Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = jānitabba)	Ninnetar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.: atthassa ninnetā ti atthaṃ niharitvā dassetā)
Jimha, 289, 290	Nissaṭa, 151, 152 (p. p. p. <i>from nissarati</i>)
Jimheyya, 167 (Com. = uj- kabhāva, <i>for ujukā</i> ?)	Necayika, 149 (<i>from nicaya, one who stores up</i>)
Tintiṇa, 149 (Com.: tintiṇaṃ vuccati taṇhā, tāya saman- nāgato āsaṅkābhahulo vā)	Paccāvamati, 337
Tuvaṭaṃ, 342	Pacchābhūmaka, 263
Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com. = daharakālato paṭṭhāya)	Paticaya, 336, 337 (<i>see Part III, 455</i>)
Dummaṅku, 70 (<i>see Preface</i>)	Pattāḷhaka, 203 (Com.: vuc- cati paṇṇanāli, tāya vālikādi minanto kīlanti)
Dohin, 347, 348, 350—353, 359	Parinibbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com. <i>etā ti apaccayapari- nibbānena parinibbutā nā- mā ti veditabbā</i>)
Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341	Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com. = pavattati)
Dhamsati, 76, 77 (Com. = vigacchati)	Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = pavattasamattha)
	Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = passitabbaka)

[†] Dhovanan ti atthidhovanam. Tasmim hi janapade ma-
nussā nātake mate na jhāpenti, āvāṭaṃ khaṇitvā bhūmiyaṃ
nidahanti, atha nesam pūtibhūtānaṃ atthini haritvā dho-
vitvā paṭipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā ṭhapenti,
nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā rodanti paridevanti vā nak-
khattaṃ kīlanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com.: dvinnam iṭṭhakānam apagataṭṭhānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vaḍḍhitasīlo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com. = seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mālaguṇaparikkhittā, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhaśika, 203 (Com.: sam-parivattakakīlanam, ākāse daṇḍakam gaheṭvā bhūmiyam vā saṇṭhapetvā heṭṭhuppariyabhāvena parivattanakīlanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. = khud-dakaratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumārakānam kīlanakam khuddakanāṅgalam)
- Vaṅkeyya, 167 (Com. = vaṅka-bhāva)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti ativiya ākaḍḍhanti, yathā visum sattā honti, evam karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com. = samapuppā)
- Vijina, 156, 158, 160 (Com. vijinan ti guṇavivittakam nigguṇabhāvam, atha vā ariyasamkhāta-araññam vi-jinasamkhātagahanaṁ ca āpanno viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325, 326 (Com. = pakāṭa)
- Vimariyādikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādam bhinditvā vimariyādam kata)
- Virāḍhanā, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha virājhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: venayiko ti sayam vinito aññehi vinetabbo, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanpiya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. = vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Saṁsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidaṇḍā, 264, 266, 283, 292, 295
- Samanuñña, 305—308
- Samanugāhati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanuyujjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. = abhisamayavimutta, khīṇasava)
- Samodhānam gacchati, 21 (Com. = odhānapakkhepam g^o)
- Sampada (n.), 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com. = sam-pādetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Saṭetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com.: sabbasāmukkamsikaṃ pañ-	Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 266, 268
	Sevālamālaka, 263
	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aṭṭhakanāgara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavattlu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Aciravati, 22	Kammāsadhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. <i>has</i> <i>ājiviko ti evaṃnāma</i>)	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kālaka, 164
Andhavana, 9	Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
Aparagoyāna, 59	Kukkuṭārāma, 342
Avanti, 46	Kumāripaṇhā, 46, 47
	Kuraraghara, 46
	Kuraragharikā, 46
	Kurū, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38, 75, 76, 108—112, 137—144, 152—154, 196, 198, 225—229, 311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342, 343, 346, 347	Kusināra, 79
Ābhassarā (devā), 60	Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
	Kokanuda, 196
	Kokālika, 170—173
	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pasenadi
	Kosalaka, 173
	Kosalā, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggārā, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gaṅgā, 22
Uttiya, 193—195	Giṇḍakāvasatha, 322
Upacāla, 133, 134	Girimānanda, 108, 112
Upāli, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204, 207—209	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186, 189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232, 234—236, 249—252, 269—271, 273, 301—303
Kakkata, 133, 134	Gosiṅgasālavanadāya, 133, 134
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā°)	
Kajaṅgala, 54, 55, 58, 59	Campā, 151, 189, 190
Kajaṅgalā, 54	Cāla, 133, 134
Kaṭissaha, 133, 134	

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cunda, 263—268
 Cetī, 41, 157
 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jāpussoni, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185
 Ātīka, 322
 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodārāma, 196
 Tavatimsā (devā), 59, 331
 Tuduppaccekaśrāma, 171
 Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
 Tusita (devā), 59, 331
 Dasama, 342, 346, 347
 Nandīyā, 334—337
 Nalakaṇṇa, 122, 125
 Nalakaṇṇa, 120, 121
 Nikaṭa, 133, 134
 Nigaṇṭha, 150
 Nigrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmānaratī (devā), 59
 Palāśavana, 122, 125
 Paranimmitavasavattī (devā), 59, 331
 Paribbājakārāma, 326
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Pāṭaliputta, 342
 Pāṭaliputtaka, 347
 Pāvā, 263
 Puṇṇiya, 154, 155
 Pubbavideha, 59
 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144
 Bāhuna, 151, 152
 Beluvagāmaka, 342
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 331
 Brahmāloka, 59
 Brahmā Sahampati, 172
 Brahmā Saṇṇakumāra, 327
 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 255—257, 259, 260
 Mahākassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Mahānāma, 328—334
 Mahāpañhā, 54, 58
 Mahāśrāma, 59, 60
 Mahāmogallāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvana, 86, 133, 134
 Mahī, 22
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153
 Mogallāna, *see* Sāriputta-
 Mogga
 Moranivāpa, 326
 Yamunā, 22
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331
 Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326
 Licchavi, 86, 133
 Vajjiyamāhita, 189—192
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesālika, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālibeluvagāma, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgarava, 232, 252	Sāvatti, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92,
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176,
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineru, 59
Sāmaṇḍakāni, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III. Index of Gāthās.

Atthassa pattip, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te purisajāñña, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu, 232 sq.;	Purisassa hi jātassa, 171, 174
253 sq.	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte,
Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 171,	232 sq.; 253 sq.
174	Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, 233,
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vippha-	253 sq.
hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 171,
Khattiyo settho jane, 327, 328	174
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, 232	Satam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq.; 253 sq.	Saddhāya sīlena ca, 137
Dhanena dhaññena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
 - II. List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A. N.
 - III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
 - IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.
-

APPENDIX I.

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA¹.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—2) 10 Suttas: —

Woman is man's proper cittapariyādāna (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).

II. Nivaraṇapahāna-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —

Both for the arising of each of the five nivarāṇas (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III. Akammaniya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —

On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.

V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —

Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihitattā cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi^o c^o, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopasāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c^o; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

¹ The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI. *Accharāsaṅghāta-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Reasons for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5. on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*; 6—7. on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*; 8—10. on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII. *Viriyaṛambhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. *viriyārambha*, *maḥicchata*, *appi*°, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant*°, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso*°, *asampajañña*, *samp*°, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *anānuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*; 4—5. the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso*°; 6—10. *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*.

IX. *Pamādādi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *anānuyoga*.

X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoti*kaṃ i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhattikaṃ aṅgaṃ*, *bāhiraṃ aṅgaṃ*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XII. *Anāpattādi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —

The subject-matter of the two preceding *Vaggas* is continued.

XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7).

XIV. Etadagga-Vagga (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvīkās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. Aṭṭhāna-Vagga (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (aṭṭhāna, anavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (thāna).

XVI. Ekadhamma-Vagga (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. Bīja-Vagga (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which micchādīṭṭhi and sammā° exercise on the akusalā and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8). — Dīṭṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant: everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. Makkhali-Vagga (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Micchādīṭṭhi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on durakkhātattā and svākkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is contemned (13—17).

XIX. Appamattaka-Vagga (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. Jhāna-Vagga (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sum total of the Suttas: — 608.

* The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only.

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 47—100).

I. Kammakāraṇa-Vagga (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (*vajja*) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (*appaṭivāṇitā padhānasmim*); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (*hiri, ottappa*); 10. on two terms for entrance upon *Vassa*.

II. Adhikaraṇa-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two *balas* (*paṭisaṅkhāna*°, *bhāvanā*°); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7. how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. Bāla-Vagga (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the Tathagata, and their opposite; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of *vijja*.

IV. Samacitta-Vagga (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on *kiriya*vāda and *akiriya*vāda; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth;
8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate;
9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their
conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the
meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisā-Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas; 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech; 10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta-sannivāsa*, *santa*^o); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha-Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta-Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the *pāpakā akusalā dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma-Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsavas*.

XI. *Āsā-Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā-diṭṭhi*, and *sammā*^o; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Āyācana-Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11. two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. *Dāna-Vagga* (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. *Santhāra-Vagga* (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. *Samāpatti-Vagga* (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *samāpattikusalatā* and *samāpattivutthāna*°

XVI. *Kodha-Vagga* (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *kodha* and *upanāha*; 11—20. by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30. five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (*sekha*); 31—50. they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60. the same dhammas are marked as *akusalā* and *kusalā*; 61—70. as *sāvajjā* and *anavajjā*; 71—80. as *dukkhudrayā* and *sukha*°; 81—90. as *dukkhavipākā* and *sukha*°; 91—100. as *savyāpajjhā* and *avy*°

XVII. *Atthavasa-Vagga* (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the *Tathāgata* on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of *samatha* and *vipassanā*, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following *Nipātas*.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. *TIKA-NIPĀTA* (part I, p. 101—299).

I. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8. three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra-Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso); 4. dhamma is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala-Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (kāyasakkhī, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasaṅkhāra, vacī^o, and mano^o; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9. moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10. furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. *Devadūta-Vagga* (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2. on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3. on three causes for the rise of kamma, and their extinction; 4. how the Buddha lives at ease; 5. on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6. how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of *Upasatha* on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7. only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8. how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9. on the threefold pride; 10. on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. *Cūḷa-Vagga* (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2. on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3. on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4. a (religious) speech may take place; 5. three enactments made by the wise and good; 6. the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7. on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8. through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9. exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10. a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijjās in the buddhistic sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. Mahā-Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtle reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. gopālakūposatha, nigaṇṭhū, and ariyū; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmū, dhammū, saṅghū, silū, and devatū; the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. Ānanda-Vagga (p. 215--228) 10 Suttas: —

1. On rāga, dosa, moha, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on sila, samādhi, and paññā, styled here sekha; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nātaputta; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṅgha; 6—7. on the three bhavas, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about Ānanda.

IX. Samaṇa-Vagga (p. 229—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three sikkhās (adhisīla, adhicitā, and adhipaññā) are indispensable to a Bhikkhu; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a Bhikkhu is called sekha; 5—7. further explanation of the three sikkhās, in which everything coincides; 8. the three sikkhās defined; 9. as in 8, the third sikkhā, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of sikkhā and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. Loṇaphala-Vagga (p. 239—258) 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three parisās, styled aggavati, vaggā, and sam-maggā; 4—6. the Bhikkhu is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. Sambodhi-Vagga (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. Āpāyika-Vagga (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8, the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. Kusināra-Vagga (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. Yodhājīva-Vagga (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parisās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all saṅkhāras are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards kamma, kiriya, viriya; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus; 10. by perfect sīla, samādhi, and paññā a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect.

XV. Maṅgala-Vagga (p. 292—294) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. Acelaka-Vagga (p. 295—299) 13 Suttas: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; [13.] supplement on the practice of three kinds of samādhi (suññata, animitta, appaṇihita) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II).

I. Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga (p. 1—12) 10 Suttas: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (vesārajjas) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu; 10. on the four attachments (yogas) and their abandonment.

II. Cara-Vagga (p. 13—19) 10 Suttas: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (*sokhummāni* = *sukhumalakḥhaṇapaṭivijjhana-kāni nāṇāni*, Com.) i. e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. *Uruvelā-Vagga* (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from M. I, 5); 3. on the meaning of the name *Tathāgata*; 4. there is no superior to the *Tathāgata* in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true *Bhikkhus*; 7. the *Bhikkhu* should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (*ariya-vamsas*); 9. on the four *dhammapadas*; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. *Cakka-Vagga* (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (*cakkas*); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the *Devas* have been terrified by the preaching of the *Tathāgata*; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect *Bhikkhu*; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. *Rohitassa-Vagga* (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of *samādhībhāvanā*; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of *saññā*, *citta*, *diṭṭhi*, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. *Puññābhisanda-Vagga* (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apaṇṇaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *aṅgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= *M. P. S. VI*, § 5—9); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. *Asura-Vagga* (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. *Valāhaka-Vagga* (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. *Kesi-Vagga* (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. *Bhaya-Vagga* (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the *Tathāgata*; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in *Ānanda*.

XIV. Puggala-Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Further classifications of four individuals; 9. on four kinds of preachers; 10. on four speakers.

XV. Ābhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7. on four due seasons; 8—9. four sins and four virtues of speech; 10. four choicest parts (sāras).

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5. four balas; 6. that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7. on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8. four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9. Ānanda converts a Bhikkhūṇī who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10. who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipadā-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (paṭipadās); 2—3. explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5. on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6. an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8. two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9. on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10. Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Sañcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2. on four sorts of attabhāvapaṭilābha; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3. on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās; 4. the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5. only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhūṇī, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yodhajīva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv, 1); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. devapatta, brahma°, ānejjā°, and ariya°.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgas); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭhas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhājīva (Cf. XIX, 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (taṇhā); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhaṇa-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Sucarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a dāgaba; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10. on the same subject.

XXVI. Abhiññā-Vagga (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of dhammas; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse (Cf. III, x, 4—6); 8. four Forces (balas); 9. four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 1—278).

I. Sekhabala-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) sekhabalas enumerated; 2.—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4. heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. Bala-Vagga (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) balas (= sekha°); 2. the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is pannā°; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. = 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising sila, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiñāpadassana.

III. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not deprived by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is sīla, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñāpadassana); 5. sammāditṭhi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) vimuttāyatanas described; 7. the (5) ñāṇas arising from the practice of appamāṇa samādhi; 8. methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of caṅkama; 10. on some (5) nissandas.

IV. Sumanā-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga (p. 45—62) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Muṇḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. Nivarana-Vagga (p. 63—79) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. *Saṅṇā-Vagga* (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. *Yodhājīva-Vagga* (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (*dhammavihārin*); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayāni*).

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. *Kakudha-Vagga* (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the Tathāgata is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed-One.

XI. *Phāsuvihāra-Vagga* (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training; 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samaṇasukhumāla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X, 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhunī down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhunī who practises five conditions (Cf. VII, 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti saṅghato nikkhamitvā ekato vāsitaṃ*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Rāja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf. III, II, 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be samayavimutta, but not so their opposite.

XVI. Saddhamma-Vagga (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. *Āghāta-Vagga* (p. 185—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. = VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between *Sāriputta* and *Udayi* is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a *Bhikkhu* apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. *Upāsaka-Vagga* (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades; 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (*sambodhi*); 10. story of the pious *Gavesi* who, under the supreme Buddha *Kassapa*, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. *Arañña-Vagga* (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. *Brāhmaṇa-Vagga* (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas: —

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (balas); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in gruel (yāgu); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dīghacārika-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Āvāsika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas: —

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. *Duccarita-Vagga* (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. e. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [*Upasampadā-Vagga*] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas: —

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the *Upasampadā*; 2. those in him who gives *Nissaya* or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four *Jhānas* and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III, xxvii, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. *Āhuneyya-Vagga* (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six *Anuttariyas*; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. *Sārāṇiya-Vagga* (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. Anuttariya-Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10); 6. = 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9; 10; III, 5; 6); 10. the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of vijjā; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the almsgiving which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. Dhammika-Vagga (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Nāga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6. how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. Mahā-Vagga (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagguṇa the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthisāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on vedanā, saññā, āsava, kamma, and dukkha; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. Devatā-Vagga (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmin and Arhat, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. Arahatta-Vagga (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas: —

1. Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. Sīti-Vagga (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4. to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5. to attain truth; 6—7. one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11. six points of non-liability (abhabbatthānas).

X. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six rare appearances; 2. six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti; 3—6. unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9. a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10. the three bhavas are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three sikkhās; 11. the three taphās and the three mānas are to be given up.

XI. Tika-Vagga (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas: —

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas: —

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2. the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4. how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation; 5—8. supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipatthānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. Dhana-Vagga (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3. seven Balas; 4. the same explained; 5. seven Dhanas; 6. the same explained; 7. seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8. seven Samyojanas; 9. how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10. also seven S. (the same as *sub* 8 exc. 6 and 7, which are different).

II. Anusaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anusayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a niddasa (= khināsava).

III. Vajji-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I, 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I, 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭisambhidās; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāriputta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Of. III, 8) as made known by him;
10. = 9 (only the niddasavatthus are differently given).

V. Mahāyaṇa-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññāṇaṭṭhitis; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Avyakata-Vagga (p. 67—98) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā parinibbāna*; 3. *Moggallāna* receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the *Brahma-world*, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a *Tathāgata* need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a *Bhikkhu* who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times; the example of a former teacher named *Sunetta*; 3. under which conditions *Māra* cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a *Bhikkhu* becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *khināsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the *Dhamma* and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *satipatṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *aggi-kkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty *Bhikkhus*, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttanta] (p. 144—149)

10 Suttas: —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Mettā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (āḍibrahmacariyikā paññā); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas: —

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Siha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI, 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—235) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6. on the Upāsaka as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (*mahāpurisavitakkā*).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. encomium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Up° will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. — 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*); 7—8. on the same subject-matter; 9—10. by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-ādhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (= C. X, 1); 2. eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu; 3. a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6. eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10. by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2. under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3. instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4. the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gayā on the *Gayāsisa*, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5. on the eight positions of mastery; 6. on the eight stages of deliverance; 7. on the eight unworthy practices; 8. on the eight worthy practices; 9. on the eight assemblies; 10. how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3. how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. = VII, 1; 8. = VII, 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, vii, 1);
2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession;
5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits;
10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called tassa-pāpiyyasikā.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

nissayasampanna; 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. *Sīhanāda-Vagga* (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called *kāyagatā sati*, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (*sa-upādisesā*) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine *Saṇṇās* are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the *Uposatha* with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of *Devatās* announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin *Velāma*, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. *Sattāvāsa-Vagga* (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The *Uttarakurus*, the inhabitants of *Jambudīpa* and the *Tāvātimsa-Gods*, are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8. if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpattiship* are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the *āsavas* is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the *devas* and *asuras* is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with *Māra*; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all *āsavas*; 10. the Buddha relates to *Ānanda* how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. *Pañcāla-Vagga* (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas: —

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a *devaputta*; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3. — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4. — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. Khema-Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. as in V, 5—10; 11. holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. Satipatthāna-Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna-Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati^o before.

IX. Iddhipāda-Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four Iddhipādas.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5. and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7. how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10. how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. Nātha-Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7—8. on the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakaraṇā dhammā*); 9. the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*); 10. the same are explained.

III. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 32—69) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the ten Forces of a *Tathāgata*; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a *Bhikkhu* makes about himself from false; 5. the ten *Kasīṇāyatanas*; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten *Kasīṇas*; 7—8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupāda-parinibbāna*; 10. the king *Pasenadi* states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. *Upāli-Vagga* (p. 70—77) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ten reasons why the *Tathāgata* has prescribed the moral precepts and the *Pātimokkha* to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the *Pātimokkha* (*pātimokkhatthapana*); 2. a *Bhikkhu* possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the *Upasampadā*; 4. — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. = 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. = 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. *Akkosa-Vagga* (p. 77—91) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2—3. ten roots of contention; 4. a *Bhikkhu* who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Upasatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. Sacitta-Vagga (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as in 1—2; 4. = 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3 sqq.; 5. = 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII, LXXXIII; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*adīnavasaṇṇā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. Yamaka-Vagga (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. Ākaṅkha-Vagga (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas: —

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I, 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Niganṭhas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. Thera-Vagga (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end.

X. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (ariyo nāyo) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapiṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ānanda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upāli, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samāṇasaññā-Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas: —

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojjhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (nījjara-vatthu); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attha, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohaṇi); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas: —

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11. wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. Sādhū-Vagga (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. Puggala-Vagga (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. Jāpussoni-Vagga (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII, 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8. according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9. how the Dhamma is approached; 10. on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. Sādhū-Vagga (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. Puggala-Vagga (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. Karajakāya-Vagga (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (womankind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas: —

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 220.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—328) 11 Suttas: —

1—5. Cf. X, I, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, ix, 8; 7. Cf. X, I, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha!*); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāṇa) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4. on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5. eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6. on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāṇa, by each of which one may save oneself; 7. comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11. on the same subject as above in I, 7sq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20. the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A. N.¹

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)
 III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, CXXXIII (III, 149 sqq.)
 III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq.)
 III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, CLXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq.)
 III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; cf. 202)
 V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq.) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)
 V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)
 V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)
 V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
 CLXIV (III, 191)
 V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)
 V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq.)
 V, CCV (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV
 § 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
 V, CCVI (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
 § 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
 VI, x (III, 284 sqq.) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq.) ~ XI, XIII (V,
 332 sqq.)
 VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)

VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)

VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)

VI, xliv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)

VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)

VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)

VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sqq.)

VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)

VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sqq.)

VIII, xli (IV, 248 sqq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)

VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq.)

VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)

VIII, lix ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sqq.)

VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)

VIII, lxv (IV, 305 sqq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)

VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)

VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sqq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)

IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)

IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq.)

IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)

X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)

X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)

X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sqq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)

X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6

X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)

X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)

X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)

X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)

X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)

X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sqq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 77 sqq.) ~ X, xliii § 3 (V, 78)

X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, li ~ X, lli (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, liii § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, lxi ~ X, lxii (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, lxiii ~ X, lxiv (V, 119 sq.)
 X, lxv ~ X, lxvi (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, lxvii ~ X, lxviii (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, lxxix ~ X, lxxx (V, 150 sq.)
 X, lxxxiv (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, lxxxvi (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, lxxxviii (V, 169) ~ XI, vi (V, 317 sq.)
 X, cviii ~ X, cix (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, cxiii (V, 222 sq.) ~ X, clxxi (V, 254)
 X, cxv (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, clxxii (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, cxvii ~ X, cxviii (V, 232 sq.)
 X, cxix (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, clxvii (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, cxx (V, 236) ~ X, clxviii (V, 251 sq.)
 X, clxix ~ X, clxx (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, cxxxiv—clxvi (V, 240—249) ~ X, clxxviii—cxcix (V, 273—282)
 X, cc ~ X, cci (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, cci ~ X, ccii (V, 286 sq.)
 X, ccvi ~ X, ccvii (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, xii ~ XI, xiii ~ XI, xiv (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, xviii (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sq.)

B. Gāthās¹.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sq.)²
 III, 48 (I, 152 sq.) = V, xl § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, clxxix § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq.) = X, lxxxix § 3 (V, 171)³
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, xxxii § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq.) = V, xlv § 3 (III, 52 sq.)
 V, lxiii § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, lxxiv § 2 (V, 137)⁴

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. v. 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca.

APPENDIX III.

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
IV, 92—93. 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq.)
IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
V, I—II (III, 1 sqq.)
V, XIII—XIV (III, 10 sq.)
VI, VIII (III, 284)—XXX (III, 325 sqq.)
VII, III—IV (IV, 3 sq.)
VII, V—VI (IV, 4 sqq.)
VII, XLV—XLVI (IV, 46 sqq.)
VIII, V—VI (IV, 156 sqq.)
VIII, LXXIII § 2 (IV, 317)—LXXIV (IV, 320 sqq.)
VIII, LXXV—LXXVI (IV, 322 sqq.)
X, XIX—XX (V, 29 sqq.)
X, CXIII—CXIV (V, 222 sqq.)
X, CLXXI (V, 254)—CLXXXIII (V, 260 sqq.)
-

APPENDIX IV.

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED *.

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv—cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xlxx</i> (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>l</i> (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>liiv</i> (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, <i>i—iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxi—xxii</i> (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xxvii—xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxiii—lxxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxxiii—xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, <i>xi</i> (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xii—xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

* The numbers in *italics* indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the *pañcāṅgas*.

X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq.)
 X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq.)
 X, XCH (V, 182 sqq.)
 X, CI (V, 210 sq.)
 X, CH (V, 211)
 X, CLXXVI (263 sqq.)
 XI, XI (V, 326 sqq.)
 XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq.)

5 + 5
 5 + 5
 5 + 4 + 1
 3 + 7
 7 + 3
 3 + 4 + 3
 3 + 3 + 3 + 2
 5 + 6
 5 + 6

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 42 l. 16 fr. t. *invert the comma after vadamāno and put it before bhāvita°*
- p. 53 l. 9 fr. b. *read attha instead of attha.*
- p. 148 l. 3 fr. t. *a new line and number begins with Ariyānaṃ.*
- p. 190 l. 6 fr. b. *put a mark of interrogation after ti and read p'āhaṃ instead of pū'haṃ.*
- p. 194 l. 13 fr. t. *put a mark of interrogation after ti.*
- p. 380 l. 7 sq. fr. b. *some copies have sammaggā instead of samaggā.*
-